UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARIES

Michigan History Magazine

VOLUME IV APRIL-JULY, 1920 NUMBERS 2-3

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
HISTORICAL NEWS, Notes and Comment	307
MICHIGAN NEWSPAPERS ON EXCHANGE LIST	423
WM. STOCKING—Detroit Commercial Organizations	435
C. H. LANDRUM—Michigan in the Great War	478
WILLIAM W. POTTER—General Shafter Address	485
CONSTANCE SALTONSTALL PATTON—Reminiscences of Life at Mackinac	492
MRS. R. C. SHERRILL—Work of Michigan Committee, N. L. W. S.	514
ALOYSIA MCLOUGHLIN—Historic Sites of St. Joseph County	520
JOSEPH RUFF—The Joys and Sorrows of an Emigrant Family	530
FRANC L. ADAMS—The Woman's Relief Corps as a Pioneer	575
GEO. R. FOX—A Minor Mystery of Michigan Archeology	583
SUE I. SILLIMAN—Paper Villages of St. Joseph County	588
H. BEDFORD-JONES—The Story of a Famous Mission	596
LEW ALLEN CHASE—Fort Wilkins, Copper Harbor, Mich.	608
F. N. TURNER—Early Days in Lansing	612

$1.00 PER YEAR SINGLE COPY 25 CENTS

Published Quarterly by the
MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION
LANSING

977.405
M624
V.4
NOS.2+3

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

A State Department of History and Archives

Organized May 28, 1913

MEMBERS

Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, Governor of Michigan
William L. Jenks, M.A., Port Huron, *President*
Rt. Rev. Mgr. F. A. O'Brien, LL.D., Kalamazoo, *Vice-President*
Augustus C. Carton, East Tawas
William L. Clements, B.S., Bay City
Claude H. Van Tyne, Ph.D., Ann Arbor
Clarence M. Burton, M.A., Detroit

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

George N. Fuller, Ph.D., *Secretary and Editor*
Floyd B. Streeter, M.A., *Archivist*
Marie B. Ferrey, *Curator*
Percy H. Andrus, *Chief Clerk*

MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Founded in 1847; successor to the Historical Society of Michigan founded in 1828 by Lewis Cass and others

TRUSTEES AND OFFICERS

Augustus C. Carton, *President*
Gerrit Van Schelven, Holland, *Vice-President*
William L. Jenks
Clarence M. Burton
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien
William L. Clements
Clarence E. Bement, Lansing
Alvah L. Sawyer, Menominee
Claude S. Larzelere, M.A., Mt. Pleasant
Lew Allen Chase, M.A., Marquette
Charles A. Weissert, Hastings
Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing, *Treasurer*
George N. Fuller, *Secretary ex-officio*

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE
VOLUME IV, NUMBERS 2-3, APRIL-JULY, 1920

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
University of Florida, George A. Smathers Libraries

https://archive.org/details/michiganhistorym04lans

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE

VOL. IV, NOS. 2-3 APRIL-JULY, 1920 WHOLE NO. 13

HISTORICAL NEWS, NOTES AND COMMENT

GENERAL

HAMPTON L. CARSON writes in the *American Law Review* for December, 1919 of the "Relation of History and Law as Displayed in Public Records."

"Administrative Consolidation in State Governments" is well treated by A. E. Buck (National Municipal League, Concord, N. H.).

The *Indiana Magazine of History* for December, 1919 continues an article on "Indiana in the Mexican War," by R. C. Buley.

The Georgia Historical Society recently celebrated its eighty-first birthday. It was founded in 1839.

The *Southwestern Historical Quarterly* for Jan., 1920 has several articles of interest on early Texas and California.

On March 27 the historic old mission of San Luis Obispo de Toloso in California, founded 1772, was destroyed by fire.

The Nevada Historical Society (Reno) has published a volume entitled *Taxation in Nevada, A History*, by

Prof. Romanzo Adams, as the first number of its Applied History series.

A study of county administration based upon a survey made in the State of Delaware has recently appeared, by Chester C. Maxey (Macmillan). Several pages of bibliography are added.

The Louisiana State Museum publishes in its *Annual Report* for 1918 a most interesting record of historical activities for that year. Several fine illustrations illuminate the text.

The last abiding place of President James Monroe, one of the famous New York landmarks, has just been sold at public auction. The house, situated at the northwest corner of Prince and Lafayette streets, was built in 1823.

Several helpful methods of teaching current events in the schools are discussed by J. Lewis Stockton in the January *Historical Outlook*, and in the same number is an extract from the London *Daily Telegraph*, "Teaching of History of Today," respecting present methods in English schools along this line.

Another State history for schools is the *History of the State of Idaho*, by C. J. Brosnan, superintendent of schools at Nampa, Idaho. A very readable little volume, though tinged with the spirit characteristic of boosters' associations.

The *Illinois Catholic Historical Review* for Jan., 1920 presents among other papers "Reminiscences of Early Chicago," by Bedelia Kehoe Garraghan; "The Irish in Early Illinois," by the editor, Joseph J. Thompson;

"The Beaubiens of Chicago," by Frank G. Beaubien; and "Catholic Churches and Institutions in Chicago in 1868," by George S. Phillips.

Among the articles in the December number of the *Mississippi Valley Historical Review* are "The Last Meeting of the Confederate Cabinet," by James E. Walmsley; "The Khaki Journalists, 1917–1919," by Arthur M. Schlesinger, and "Historical Activities in the Trans-Mississippi Northwest, 1917-1919," by John C. Parish.

The American eagle will soon be extinct, according to a warning issued by the American Museum of Natural History, unless measures are taken against the hunters of Alaska where the birds migrate at certain seasons and are killed in large numbers.

An interesting contribution to the historical aspects of school finance is Raymond Asa Kent's *A Study of State Aid to Public Schools in Minnesota.* This is number 14 of Studies in the Social Sciences published by the University of Minnesota. A similar study for Michigan would be welcomed by teachers and administrators.

The Historical Society of New Mexico has issued as No. 22 of its Publications, *Spanish Colonizations in New Mexico in the Seventeenth Century,* by Ralph E. Twitchell. A catalogue of the books in the library of this Society was issued in 1910 as No. 15 of this series (Santa Fe).

Among the war books written by soldiers who with health wrecked have gone into the discard but whose blood still pulses and climbs to fever pitch when

they recall the work of the Hun is Private Fred Howard's book *On Three Battle Fronts.* It is a stirring story of personal experience told with the vim of a good fighter (Vechten Waring Co., N. Y.).

Kansas City, Missouri, in a ten days campaign has raised two and a half million dollars for a Liberty Building as her tribute to her dead service men and her honor to the living. Subscribers numbered 100,000. Nothing is impossible to a people who get the vision and heed the call.

The story of the trusting Home Ruler of poverty-stricken Ireland who, immediately on receipt of the news that Gladstone's Home Rule bill was about to pass stopped planting his potatoes, is one of splendid faith, but such simplemindedness has its dangers. What is your definition of "democracy," "assimilation," "Americanization?" What *is* America?

The little pamphlet, "Teaching of Civics and the Training for Citizenship" issued by the Educational Council of the Iowa State Teachers' Association (Des Moines) is an unusually interesting discussion of this well worn theme and contains a helpful bibliography.

Libraries will be interested in Bulletin No. 74 of the United States Bureau of Education entitled, "*The Federal Executive Departments as Sources of Information for Libraries*," by Miss Edith Guerrier, wherein is shown what records and publications are available in each department and how they can be of much use to the libraries of the country.

A charming narrative under the title *A Woman's Picture of Pioneer Illinois*, being a reprint of the recol-

lections of Mrs. Christiana H. Tillson on the Illinois frontier in 1822, has been issued in the *Lakeside Classic* series by the Lakeside Press of Chicago. The volume is edited by Dr. Milo M. Quaife of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin and furnished by him with a very interesting historical introduction.

The *Twentieth Biennial Report* of the Minnesota Historical Society shows a membership of over 500. Its library has upwards of a hundred thousand volumes, housed in its new building costing near a million dollars. It receives from the State $25,000 a year, and accounts itself poor in view of the fact that Iowa gives $55,000, Illinois $60,000, Wisconsin $61,000 a year for state historical work. Michigan gives $15,000.

The *Life and Letters of President Cleveland* is being written by Prof. Robert McElroy of Princeton University, to be published by Harpers, who request that persons having letters or papers by President Cleveland loan them to Prof. McElroy for this purpose; this is the more necessary as Pres. Cleveland wrote in long hand and made no copies, so that excepting for the collection in the Library of Congress these materials are widely scattered in private hands.

Vol. VII of the Indiana Historical Society's *Publications* contains among other papers 'The National Road in Indiana," by Lee Burns, based largely upon the laws relating to the Road, surveyor's field notes, and superintendents' reports. Michigan readers would welcome a similar treatment of the Detroit-Chicago Road as an axis of settlement in southern Michigan which would make an acceptable paper for the magazine.

Writings on American History, 1917 compiled by Grace Gardner Griffin has been issued by the Yale University Press. This is the 12th number of this series, which began with 1906. It lists all books and articles however brief which contain anything of value to the history of the United States and of British North America. All of the books and articles listed for Michigan were published by the Michigan Historical Commission.

Serious teachers of history who are also interested in psychology will find a most stimulating treatment of the relation of these subjects in "Psychology and History: Some Reasons for Predicting Their More Active Cooperation in the Future," by Prof. Harry E. Barnes of the Department of History and International Relations, Clark University, in an article in the Oct., 1919 number of the *American Journal of Psychology.* Another article of interest along this line is "The Psychological Value of Historical Traditions," by Edith Cowell, in *The Month* (Oct., 1919).

The National Catholic Historical Society organized at Cleveland, Ohio, in the closing days of December at the time of the annual meeting of the American Historical Association and other national organizations has for its purpose to make a comprehensive study of Catholic history in the United States. Dr. Laurence Flick of Philadelphia was elected president. Thirty-five years ago Dr. Flick helped to found Philadelphia's Catholic Historical Society of which he has been the head since that time, a man of experience, zeal and ability. The next meeting will be held in Washington, D. C. in December of this year.

Prof. E. C. Barker of the University of Texas is preparing for publication a collection of papers bequeathed to the University by the grandson of Moses Austin, early settler of Texas after whom the State capital is named. These writings are known as the Austin Papers. Prof. Barker desires to communicate with anyone who may have any letters or papers bearing the signature of Moses Austin or Stephen F. Austin, that he may make the collection as complete as possible for the use of writers of biography and history.

The *Washington Historical Quarterly* has published a complete index to its first ten volumes, being Vol. X, No. 4 of the *Quarterly*. This publication began in October, 1906, covering broadly the history of the Pacific Northwest and Alaska. Its articles are of high grade, the contributing editors being on the college and university faculties of the State of Washington. It is published quarterly by the Washington University State Historical Society at Seattle. Much credit for its success is due to its managing editor, Prof. Edmond S. Meany of the University of Washington.

The October (1919) number of the *Journal of Negro History* contains an article on "The Slave in Upper Canada," by Mr. Justice W. R. Riddell of the Supreme Court of Ontario. The same number contains a thoughtful review of Scott's *The American Negro in the World War*. A new volume, *The Negro in Our History*, by the editor of the *Journal* is announced for the first of the year 1920. In the January (1920) number Fred Landon writes on "The Negro Migration to Canada after 1850," involving the "underground railroad" through Michigan.

The *Wisconsin Magazine of History* publishes in the December number "A Forgotten Trail," by James H. McManus; "The Kensington Rune Stone," by H. R. Holand; "Historic Spots in Wisconsin," by W. A. Titus; "The Story of Wisconsin," 1634-1848 (Ch. IV, "Territorial Foundations and Development"), by Louise Phelps Kellogg; and "Observations of a Contract Surgeon," by William F. Whyte. A score of interesting pages are devoted to "The Question Box." Historical fragments, communications, and a survey of recent historical activities in the State occupy the remainder of this excellent number.

The "History Situation in Colleges and Universities, 1919–20," by Prof. Arthur M. Schlesinger of the State University of Iowa is an informing article in which it is stated that "College departments are examining their offerings with new eyes; and the older tendency to offer elementary courses with a view to a strictly chronological or sequential plan seems, temporarily at least, to have yielded to a purpose to meet the needs of a maximum number of students with subject-matter that should serve to convert them into intelligent citizens of the republic and of the world."

The University of Colorado has begun the publication of a series of documents and other material on the history of Colorado which promises to be an admirable collection of sources. The first volume is *The Union Colony at Greeley, Colorado, 1869–1871*, edited by Prof. James F. Willard of the State University who writes a brief but interesting historical summary as an introduction to the volume. This colony will be remembered as one which enlisted the active interest of Horace

Greeley and the *Tribune* in the years shortly after the Civil War and became one of the most successful enterprises of the far West.

The permanent war museum and library of the American Legion has been established at Indianapolis, Ind. Citizens of that city and State will erect there a memorial building to be used as national headquarters of the Legion and other organizations of previous wars, as an auditorium for public gatherings and for permanently housing the war library and museum. Prominent among the war relics will be the first American flag to go "over the top," which was presented to the American Legion at Minneapolis by the Canadian War Veterans' Association. The Library will contain everything available pertaining to the history of the Great War.

The first numbers of the Virginia War History Commission's *News Letter* are being received by the Michigan Historical Commission, and they show that the "Old Dominion" is abreast of most recent methods of gathering data. The work was centralized at the beginning. Attention has been concentrated on getting the data rather than writing the history, which is an easy matter when the information is at hand. An interesting publicity device is the "Hall of Fame," nomination being made by the newspapers of the State, with Thomas Nelson Page acting as chairman of the committee to decide on the 100 men and women of Virginia who rendered the most distinguished civilian service during the Great War.

At the Commerce Club of Toledo, Ohio, was formed in 1918 the Historical Society of Northwestern Ohio,

numbering now a rapidly increasing membership of about 200 business men and women of cultured inclinations. Several hundred volumes and pamphlets on the resources and history of the region have already been secured and placed in the Toledo Public Library, which is the official depository of the Society. Meetings are held in the Toledo Museum of Art. The president is Mr. John H. Doyle of Toledo, the secretary Mr. Nevin O. Winter.

The State of Missouri is actively engaged in plans to observe the centennial of the State's admission to the Union in 1821. In a suggestive article on the subject by Prof. E. M. Violette in the *Rural School Messenger* for September, 1919, published by the Division of Rural Education in the State Teachers' College at Kirksville, Mo., are many valuable suggestions relating to the practical preparation for local celebrations of any event. In these celebrations it is pointed out that while it is important to commemorate past achievement, it is even more important to awaken an active desire to achieve better things in the years to come.

The *Twentieth Biennial Report* of the Minnesota Historical Society contains the full text of the Archives Act passed in the 1919 session of the State Legislature of Minnesota, under which this Society has begun the work of taking over the papers of the Departments in the Capitol not in current use and valuable for permanent record of the State's activities. The condition of these papers is described as confused and deplorable, stored in unsuitable places and subject to the ravages common to neglected archives material. Progress

has been made in cleaning, pressing and arranging the papers for reference and they have been already much used by State officials and citizens in need of special information.

In the *Ohio Archeological and Historical Quarterly* for January, H. R. Mengert discusses the Ohio Workmen's Compensation Law, stating that, "So long as private employers are able to allure from his post of service every man who becomes proficient, with offers of nearly twice as much as the State pays for services, it may be impossible to secure and retain the experts needed in this great task," Prof. Carl Wittke of the Ohio State University writes, in the same number, on Ohio's German-Language press and the peace negotiations, concluding that, "It is possible that the German-language press in Ohio may live for several decades, at least until most of the present generation of our German element, born in Germany, will have disappeared from our population."

With the December, 1919 number, the *Historical Outlook* completed its first decade of service to historical thinking and history teaching. It was founded in 1909 as the *History Teacher's Magazine.* To signalize the completion of the decade it has published in that number a series of short articles on historical activities, 1909–1919, among which are, "Associations of History Teachers;" "A Decade of Changes in Elementary School History;" "History in the Grades;" "Training the History Teacher—A Decade of Progress;" "A Decade of Government in the Schools;" "The Use of Sources in History Teaching During the Last Decade (1909–1919);" and "American Historical Publication During the Past Decade."

Massachusetts is well in the lead of States which make continuous and expert inspection of the care, custody, condition and fire protection of the public records in counties, cities and townships. During 1919, 192 places were inspected. Plans were passed upon for the construction of fire-proof quarters and safes were approved for the protection of records. Numerous records were repaired, renovated, restored and bound. One serious fire occurred, at Chatham but the records, which were in three fire-proof safes, were intact, though the bindings of the books were somewhat shriveled by the heat. Michigan as yet does not have a law providing for such care by the State.

The *Michigan History Magazine* is glad to welcome to its exchange list the *St. Louis Catholic Historical Review*, which in the double number of July-October, 1919, reaches Number 4–5 of Vol. I. It is edited by Rev. Charles L. Souvay, C.M., D.D. at Kenrick Seminary, Webster Groves, Mo. In this number the Catholic Historical Society of St. Louis asks for books and pamphlets on American history and biography, particularly those relating to church institutions, ecclesiastical persons and Catholic lay people within the limits of the Louisiana Purchase, old newspapers, Catholic modern papers, parish papers, manuscripts, narratives of early Catholic settlers or relating to early Catholic settlements, in short every material which may be regarded as an aid to or illustration of the history of the Catholic Church in the Middle West.

THE *Missouri Historical Review* publishes in the Jan., 1920 issue the eighth article in the series "Missourians Abroad." This article is on Rear Admiral

Leigh C. Palmer, U. S. N., by J. Willard Ridings. The same issue contains another article in the series on Gottfried Duden and his followers, the first German to give his countryman a fairly comprehensive account of conditions in eastern Missouri in the 20's, in a volume published in 1829 (translated), *A Report of a Journey to the Western States of North America*, which, read by thousands of Germans in the old country strongly influenced settlement in other parts of the Middle West. The last article, by William G. Bek, consisting of letters by Duden's followers written in 1833–4 from St. Louis, Mo. is interesting as reflecting the democratic spirit of our early German immigrants seeking homes on the American frontier far from the social restrictions and political oppressions of the Fatherland. Very similar were the immigrants of this period from Germany to Michigan.

FOLLOWING A Resolution adopted at the Minneapolis convention, the American Legion has requested the privilege of sharing in the memorial exercises of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Confederate Veterans.

The resolution of the American Legion provided "that the American Legion request the honor and privilege of participating in the memorial services of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Confederate Veterans, while they still live, and after death, to be the agency which shall continue these services so that their graves and the graves of all other American soldiers shall be fittingly preserved and the memory of their deeds be perpetuated upon the tablets of love

and memory, and that a copy of this resolution be forwarded to the commanders of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Confederate Veterans."

Franklin D'Olier, national commander of the American Legion, in a letter to the commanders said: "In furtherance of the sentiment contained in this resolution, it is the desire of the American Legion to receive an expression of the views of your organization on this subject. It is believed that a more complete co-operation may be secured by a conference, and if it meets with your approval, a meeting will be arranged for at the national headquarters of the American Legion at Indianapolis, or elsewhere, if deemed advisable."—Detroit *Saturday Night*, Mar. 20, 1920.

IN AN ARTICLE in the February *Historical Outlook* entitled, "Education for Citizenship," Lawrence C. Staples, executive secretary of the National Committee for Teaching Citizenship, points out four main deficiencies in which he thinks the voters of America are ill prepared to participate in the guidance of the American nation:

"1. Information.—There is a general ignorance of the fundamental facts and principles upon which a sound social and economic policy can be based.

"2. Interest.—A large proportion of the people are not only ignorant of these problems, but quite indifferent also.

"3. Critical capacity.—The average citizen, chiefly on account of his lack of information, bases his judgment of any problem on the judgments of others.

"4. Social consciousness.—Perhaps the most serious danger of all is due to the lack of social consciousness,

of a philosophy of conduct which is based not on individual prosperity alone, but on the welfare of the whole community."

The last seems to touch the real problem closely. We may agree that the only solution lies in education, but education for what? What will education do for the spirit of men one towards another?

A NATION-WIDE campaign looking to the naturalization of the thousands of ex-service men of foreign birth has been inaugurated by the American Legion, Franklin D'Olier, national commander, having sent the following instructions to State department commanders, who in turn will transmit them in substance to the eight thousand posts of the organization throughout the country.

"Above everything else, the American Legion and American Legion members stand for 100 per cent Americanism. Legion members are men who have fought to defend American ideals. Upon re-entering civilian life they are most anxious to see these ideals preserved. To this end, every effort should be made to see that all Legion members enjoy the rights and privileges and appreciate the duties of American citizenship.

"The law provides that any man who served honorably in the army, navy or marine corps during the war, who was not a citizen when he entered the service, may become naturalized upon presentation of his petition for naturalization, without making the preliminary declaration of intention, without proof of five years' residence within the United States and without payment of the customary fees.

"Under the provisions of this law, many men were naturalized while at the training camps, and have already received their citizenship papers. However, there are still many eligible to immediate citizenship who have not as yet received their papers, and a special effort should be made to reach these men and see that they take advantage of their opportunity. This work is a service not only to the man himself, but is also a service in the interests of 100 per cent Americanism." —Detroit *Saturday Night*, Mar. 20, 1920.

THE EFFECT OF THE WAR on the teaching of history is reflected in many ways. The tendency of course is to emphasize those phases and periods which best look toward adequate training for citizenship in a democracy. A course in modern world history covering approximately the period since the rise of the great states, and a course in American history covering mainly the period since Washington, with special emphasis on the period since the Civil War, are in favor. These are recommended as a minimum requirement for grades 10 and 11 by the "Conference on the Report of the Committee on History and Education for Citizenship in the schools" which met at Cleveland, Ohio, last December.

For the 9th grade was recommended a course in industrial organization and civics, which should include the development of, and appreciation of, the social significance of all work; of the social value and interdependence of all occupations; of the opportunities and necessity of good citizenship in vocational life; of the necessity for social control, governmental and otherwise, over the economic activities of the com-

munity; of how government aids the citizen in his vocational life; and of how the young citizen may prepare himself for a definite occupation.

For the 12th grade they advise a course in the problems of American democracy, which should include some of the basic principles of economics, political science, and sociology, stated in elementary terms, but consisting mainly of the study of concrete present day problems illustrating these principles.

Topical outlines and other aids for the teaching of such courses are being prepared by the committee, in co-operation with organizations of economists, political scientists and sociologists. Among elective courses recommended are "a course involving an intensive study of local, State or regional history, or of some particular period or movement in the history of the Americas."

THE War with Germany is the title of an unusually interesting historical summary by Col. Leonard P. Ayres, Chief of the Statistics Branch of the General Staff at Washington. A notable feature of this concise and readable little volume is a popular presentation of salient points in well selected generalizations; for example the summary of chapter X, "A Million Dollars an Hour":

1. The war cost the United States considerably more than ,000,000 an hour for over two years.
2. The direct cost was about $22,000,000,000, or nearly enough to pay the entire cost of running the United States Government from 1791 up to the outbreak of the European war.
3. Our expenditure in this war was sufficient to have carried on the Revolutionary War continuously for more than

1,000 years at the rate of expenditure which that war actually involved.

4. In addition to this huge expenditure nearly $10,000,000,000 have been loaned by the United States to the Allies.

5. The Army expenditures have been over $14,000,000,000, or nearly two-thirds of our total war costs.

6. During the first three months our war expenditures were at the rate of $2,000,000 per day. During the next year they averaged more than $22,000,000 a day. For the final 10 months of the period, from April, 1917, to April, 1919, the daily average was over $44,000,000.

7. Although the Army expenditures are less than two-thirds of our total war costs, they are nearly equal to the value of all the gold produced in the whole world from the discovery of America up to the outbreak of the European war.

8. The pay of the Army during the war cost more than the combined salaries of all the public-school principals and teachers in the United States for the five years from 1912 to 1916.

9. The total war costs of all nations were about $186,000,000,000 of which the Allies and the United States spent two-thirds and the enemy one-third.

10. The three nations spending the greatest amounts were Germany, Great Britain and France, in that order. After them come the United States and Austria-Hungary, with substantially equal expenditures.

11. The United States spent one-eighth of the entire cost of the war, and something less than one-fifth of the expenditures of the allied side.

Nearly a hundred illustrations accompany the text, which is supplied with a good index. This volume compiled at the request of the Secretary of War is distrubuted free to public and school libraries.

THE "NATIONAL COMMITTEE for Teaching Citizenship," organized in New York City one year ago, April 19, 1919, on the anniversaries of the battles of Lexington and Concord, has done a year of most creditable work, "to awaken our boys and girls, the men and women of tomorrow, to their community

responsibilities, even as Paul Revere roused the patriotic farmers of Lexington on that dark but momentous April morning."

Aided by the United States Bureau of Education it has conducted a thorough canvass to determine the status of the social studies in the high schools of the country.

Its chief purpose is to encourage the inclusion of social studies in the schools, and to this end to aid, "the distribution of information concerning developments in the field of social studies and the collection of the results of various efforts."

Numerous national and local organizations in history, government, political science, economics, sociology and education are represented on its executive board.

No work more important than that of this committee could be done at this time. One service of the committee will be to reach an adjustment of the situation in which "high schools were compelled to arrange their courses to satisfy the demands of college and university entrance requirements rather than the needs of their pupils to meet the actual conditions of the outside world."

The executive secretary of the committee is Mr. Lawrence C. Staples. (3421 Lowell St., N. W., Washington, D. C.)

In The "Social Utility of History," by R. H. Erwine, an informing paper in the Nov., 1919 number of the *Ohio Teachers' Journal*, the writer says of the present social and industrial unrest:

As one listens to the thunders of discontent, he recalls Calhoun's skeptical remark to Horace Binney

in 1834, "The poor and uneducated are increasing. There is no power in representative government to suppress them. Their numbers and their disorderly behavior will make them in the end enemies of men of property. They have the right to vote, and will finally control your elections, invade your houses and drive you out of doors." As one surveys the crowd which threatens to paralyze our industrial centers, as he listens to their prating violence, he is forced to the conclusion that they know neither yesterday nor today. . .

In this critical hour, the teacher of history must seriously examine himself and his subject. . . .

When one recalls that under even our present scheme of education, where fourteen students enter the first year of primary school, only five finish the eighth grade and one the high school, he is bound to realize that the burden of bringing American ideals and the spirit of our institutions to the masses of future citizens rests heavily upon the shoulders of the teachers in the primary and secondary schools. . . .

It seems to me, as I reflect on the events of the past year, that the very stability of our nation depends on our people knowing and properly valuing our history. No citizen can with any degree of certainty comprehend the present or diagnose the future unless he understands the past, for history, above all else, is the story of the organic evolution of peoples. When one announces that he is unbound by the trammels of the past, he instantly reveals his lack of qualities for leadership or even for citizenship in a democracy. . . .

There is little hope for the world to regain and permanently hold its former poise until conviction is

brought home to the people that past experience is the key to an understanding of the present and the future. What better work can our teachers do than to awaken in the minds of the children the sense of indebtedness to the precious heritage of the past. . .

THE TENNESSEE HISTORICAL COMMITTEE which held a mass meeting Jan. 29, 1920, at the Commercial Club in Nashville attended by State officers and distinguished citizens, has for its purpose to collect, assemble and calendar all obtainable documents relating to Tennessee history from its earliest period to the present. Six sub-committees are working on

1. Early history, Indian and pioneer
2. Mexican and Civil War history
3. Reconstructive and commercial history
4. Political, social and industrial history
5. Literary and educational history
6. Great World War, both civil and military

Governor Roberts created great enthusiasm when he announced that all funds necessary would be available for the work, pronouncing it the most important ever undertaken by one committee in Tennessee.

The 1919 Legislature appropriated $2,200,000 for the Memorial Hall and Historical Library to adequately house the records of Tennessee history and perpetuate the memory of her hero dead.

A publication to be known as the *Tennessee War History News* will be published quarterly. A collaborating committee has been appointed in each of the 96 counties of the State to assist in making this publication representative of the historical interests of the people and to collect data in the respective counties.

The speakers on this occasion included members of the Supreme Court, the Legislature, State Departments, Military commanders, representatives of the press and leading professional and business men and women. The auspices and vigor of the attack upon this large problem of State history shows that Tennessee has not only a proper State pride but a sense of the need of business methods in carrying out an enterprise of such dimensions.

Cooperating with the Committee is the Tennessee State Historical Society, the Tennessee Bureau of Military and Civil Achievements, the State Department of Library, Archives and History, and the State Historical Society, whose president is the secretary of the Committee.

A NEAT LITTLE SCHOOL history of Minnesota has just appeared (Heath), by Mary Vance Carney, of the Central High School, St. Paul, who says in her preface:

Since Minnesota's history is, in so many places, parallel with and dependent on the development of the Nation, it seems particularly appropriate that its study should be correlated with the general course in American history, or should immediately follow it. Young students cannot be expected to understand the history of the State unless they are informed concerning national events and policies which shaped and determined that history; they must not regard the State as an independent unit, influenced only by local conditions. An attempt has been made throughout this book wherever possible to give local events a national background or setting, and it is to be hoped that teachers will

carry this phase of the work much farther. Special efforts have been made to furnish illustrative material which is reliable and authentic; all of the illustrations are reproduced from photographs, or from sketches made by eye-witnesses.

Attention is given to the geography of Minnesota and its historical significance, the Indians, French explorations, the fur trade, missions and missionaries, Indian land cessions, pioneer days, admission to statehood, the State's record in the Civil War, the Sioux War of 1862, industrial and agricultural development, lumbering and mining, politics, and some phases of recent development. The apparatus appended for study is discriminating and helpful, especially the "Questions and suggestions" and "Suggestions for Study of Local History." A brief selection of books on Minnesota history is made for the convenience of city and school libraries.

THE *Report of the Librarian of Congress* for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1919, devotes 14 pages to a report of the Acting Chief of the Division of Manuscripts, Mr. Moore. It is noted that the Division now has important portions of the correspondence of every President of the United States and that during the past year those collections have been substantially increased. The papers of President Tyler have recently been purchased. More than a hundred autograph letters of James Buchanan have been added by gift. The collection of Theodore Roosevelt's public papers and correspondence of which copies were kept is fairly complete, and the same may be said for Mr. Taft. This is mainly due to the service of Mr. Roosevelt and

Mr. Taft who personally have assisted the Library in collecting these materials. A thoughtful comment made in the following paragraph of the Report applies as well to men of eminence in the public service of the States:

The right of an official to his personal correspondence, even on matters of public concern, has not been questioned. It is these communications, however, which form the basis of history, because they account for and explain public acts. The Government at first made no provision for collecting and making accessible such materials; and a very large sum, in the aggregate, has been paid for papers, Presidential and otherwise, that would have been deposited freely had systematic provision been made for handling them. The papers of several of the Presidents are still in the hands of individuals, whereas they should be in the Library of Congress. This for many conclusive reasons, one of which is the reputation and fame of the particular President, both of which suffer from the neglect of historians who lack available materials. The example set by Presidents Roosevelt and Taft, it is hoped, will become a governing precedent.

A score of other collections are briefly described in the *Report* to all of which substantial additions have been made during the year.

IN AN ARTICLE on the Museum at the Northern Illinois State Normal School (DeKalb), Prof. Edward C. Page is illustrating "how we do it, principally by keeping our eyes open and getting after the things seen." He writes:

Permit us to make the matter clearer by a few con-

crete experiences just as they chance to come to mind. While writing these very paragraphs, we stopped to empty a waste-paper basket. On top was a document-appearing paper, which we instinctively glanced at to see if something of value may not have found its way into the refuse by mistake. The document turned out to be a passport which had expired and had been thrown away by a friend from China who has been visiting us. Here is an actual passport to vitalize a portion of the work in civics. It is signed by a well-known man (Wm. J. Bryan), adding a distinguished autograph to our collection. It is impressed with the great seal of the United States, something which most of us see only in picture form. On the back it is endorsed in Russian and bears a Russian stamp or seal. It was mighty lucky that we glanced into that basket.

One day in talking to a conductor friend, we noted fingers missing from his right hand. As we surmised, it was the work of the old link-and-pin hand coupler. We were prompted to think that these couplers would soon disappear from the earth. So we appealed to the traffic department of the Northwestern Railway to put one in our museum. They very readily and cheerfully responded. But it took the yard-man in Chicago six weeks to find one.

A short time ago, while in an Ogle County town, we were walking past a log cabin which we knew to be a relic of the earliest settlements in that vicinity. We remarked to a friend that we wished we could move that old log cabin to our campus. He said, "Of course that is impossible, but maybe there are old things in there to interest you." As he owned the cabin, we went in and there we found, among other things, an

old dulcimer, which very shortly was crated and sent to us. A friend in DeKalb, seeing the dulcimer, went home and found in his attic a zither, which he brought to us. Now the head of our music department has at his command two kinds of instruments which are disappearing from use, but which enable him to make clear to his pupils the evolution of the piano and the type-difference between the piano and the harpsichord.

Just one more incident. One day we saw a brief mention in the newspaper of an old mole-plow, used in the early days for sub-soiling. It was owned by a lady at Ladd. Immediately we wrote to her and also to the superintendent of schools at Ladd, who was one of our graduates. He immediately went to see the lady in our behalf. She said the Field Museum had just offered her twenty-five dollars for the plow. He remarked to her that he did not believe she cared to make money out of the relic. He said she should seek to place it where it would do the most good, and that was at DeKalb, in the county which was the first in the country to employ an agricultural expert and where hundreds of young teachers would see it every year. She was easily persuaded, and we secured the plow, even transportation paid.

We have abandoned all superfluous modesty in asking for things we want, when we see them. We take the ground that the normal school is a public institution, and that it is everybody's business to help promote its interests. Consequently, when we ask for contributions to the museum we are not asking a personal favor, but are seeking cooperation in a public enterprise. We could recount many instances where such an appeal has wrought its purpose. . . .

It may readily be surmised that our museum is not

far from where we do our work. In rooms near at hand and in corridors adjacent to our recitation rooms and our office, indeed in those very rooms themselves, to a degree shocking to our assistant, are to be found these, our treasures. We are sorely in need of more space and we could find it at once in distant parts of the building. But we prefer to endure our present restrictions for a little while till more ample accommodations can be provided near at hand. We are endeavoring to make the working museum as integral a part of the department of history as the maps and charts, the pictures, the lantern, the blackboard, or any other of the equipment. To do this we must be in close proximity to it, indeed we must be in the very midst thereof.

The State

The Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society extends warm thanks to the *Daily Commercial*, Three Rivers, for the generous space and care given to the several sessions of the Society's meeting in that city last January.

The "Historical Questions Answered" column is appearing in many of our Michigan newspaper exchanges. People are interested in history,—they are—they *are*—they ARE. Historical mindedness is the mother of public spirit. Do our people lack public spirit?

Kent County through its Board of Supervisors has appropriated $200 for marking historical sites and $200 for collecting and publishing historical material for the current year. What did your county do?

Stories and incidents of pioneer life from the early files of your own newspaper, Mr. Publisher, will not only tickle the rising generation, to whom many of these experiences will read like hero tales of old, but it will do them good to know what it cost to make this present State of Michigan whose opportunities have been handed to them free of charge.

Gen. Pershing's visit to Michigan in December forms an event long to be remembered by those who saw him and heard him speak at Detroit and Battle Creek. His broad smile and brisk salute, his hearty handshake and vigorous words made a lasting impression of the great commander of America's victorious armies.

Prof. Carl E. Pray of the Michigan State Normal College is joint writer of the "Story of the Great War" in the *Bay View Magazine* for 1919–1920, prepared especially for teachers' reading circles and for reference work in schools (Bay View Reading Club, 165 Boston Boulevard, Detroit).

A note from Mayor James Couzens of Detroit states that the Citizens' Committee and Service Men's Committee are planning an auditorium and club house to be built in that city by a bond issue by the city as a Memorial Building for the soldiers and sailors of the Great War.

Mayor Chas. Ryan of Battle Creek writes that the city Commission has appointed a committee of 24 citizens to act as a Soldiers' Memorial Committee, and the city is going to try to float a $500,000 bond for the Memorial building, the site to be bought at public subscription.

A *Survey of Teachers' Salaries in Detroit*, by Arthur B. Moehlman, is the title of Research Bulletin No. 1 of the Detroit Educational Bulletin Series. These pamphlets published monthly for the teachers of Detroit by the Board of Education (50 Broadway) have a general interest for teachers of the State and can be obtained for the asking.

The *Library Service* supplement of Dec. 15 (Detroit Public Library) contains two papers on the early wharves of Detroit; the supplement for Jan. 15 has for its subject Detroit's water supply in the 20's; and that for Feb. 15, early Detroit's protection from fire; early police service is the subject of the supplement for March.

Under the caption "Know Your Campus" *The Chimes*, University of Michigan student publication, is running a series of historical sketches of campus institutions. "The Women's League" by Marguerite Chapin, appears in the February number. "Forty Years of J-Hopping," by Howard Weeks in the same number will bring back pleasant memories to the older boys and girls.

Interesting items of Michigan history and biography arranged by months are contained in the January number of the bulletin *Public Health* issued free by the Michigan Department of Health, Lansing. This bulletin ought to be used in schools in quantity, not only this number but every number, for its optimism, humor, stimulus to thrift and useful home suggestions as well as for its expert sanitary and medical knowledge.

Prof. Robert T. Crane of the Department of Political Science at the University of Michigan states that

"among all the writings that have appeared on the problem of preserving the order of world society the most searching and the most illuminating is Hart's *Bulwarks of Peace.*" (London; Methuen. 1918, pp. 221.) This work is reviewed by Prof. Crane in the *Michigan Law Review* for Jan. 1920 (Ann Arbor).

The Michigan Historical Commission has recently received the files of the *Superior Posten*, formerly the leading Swedish weekly of the State, which discontinued publication in 1918 at Ishpeming, Mich. The files are almost complete from June 7, 1888 to October 5, 1918. For some twenty years this paper was edited and managed by Mr. A. A. Lind, now of Muskegon. The file has been deposited with the Burton Historical Collection, Detroit Public Library.

Michigan Day, Jan. 26, was fittingly observed in many Michigan schools this year. This "Day" is coming to be held in proper regard for its civic importance; the natal day of any commonwealth should be a time for earnest thought. More and more each year the young people of the schools are giving on Jan. 26 historical programs which tend to deepen the love and appreciation of communities for the present State and its builders.

In the *Michigan Chimes* for February is a well written article on "Michigan's New President," by Martha Guernsey. In the same number is a fine tribute to Dr. Angell's work in the Far East and an inspiring summary of the University's growing influence there, under the title "Michigan's Influence in the Orient," by Frederick L. Worcester.

For the history of government in Michigan, the

trial of Senator Newberry and 134 others indicted by the November Grand Jury for election conspiracy has numerous points of unusual interest: prominence and diversity of the men on trial, eminence of the attorneys for both sides, some of the features of the trial, and the significance of the outcome. A very fair review embracing these points is given in the Detroit *Saturday Night* for March 27.

Mecosta is the first county in the State to file with the War Board its personal records of soldiers and sailors in the Great War. The record was compiled by Miss Ella J. Ramsdell, Big Rapids. It shows that 53 young men from that county, one of the smallest in population, made the great sacrifice, the first to be killed being Norman Hoest, April 21, 1918, at Verdun.

Librarian Sue I. Silliman, of Three Rivers, has filed with the Michigan Historical Commission a typed copy of "Source Material for the History of the St. Joseph County Chapter, American Red Cross, 1917-1919," comprising about 200 pages. It is a model of good workmanship. Miss Silliman is War Records Director of St. Joseph County.

A copy of the *Copeland Genealogy* (1914) has come to the editor's desk, presented by Mr. Charles Finney Copeland of Holdrege, Nebraska, a volume of special interest to the numerous Copeland families of Michigan. John Alden and Priscilla Mullins of Longfellow's "Courtship of Miles Standish" fame are in the direct line of descent. We learn that the surname Copeland was originally English, signifying a headland, from the Latin, caput, head.

"Study Michigan First" is the motto of the Century

Photo-View Co. of Grand Rapids. Teachers and lecturers will find this bureau of much service. Mr. Frank P. Wright, its wide-awake manager, who is deeply interested in Michigan history, geography, industries, resources and institutions has gathered thousands of stereoscopic views and lantern slides along these lines which he can supply on short notice.

The Michigan Society of the Sons of the American Revolution recently placed a bronze tablet on the Wayne County court house, Detroit. It commemorates Gen. Anthony Wayne's campaign against the Indians of the Northwest which resulted in the victory of Fallen Timbers, Aug. 20, 1794 and opened the region of the Great Lakes to the progress of white settlement. On Jan. 17, the birthday of Benjamin Franklin, the Detroit Chapter was addressed by Rev. Joseph A. Vance, as president, who made a fitting review of Franklin's life and work, and by Mr. George Williams Bates, on the "Wayne Tablet and Its Significance."

Mr. Edward A. Merritt of Boston, Mass., son of the late Daniel H. Merritt, pioneer of Marquette who died in 1919, has presented to the Peter White Library of Marquette his father's valuable collection of rare books on Indian life and the history of the Upper Peninsula. This collection was highly prized by Mr. Merritt and includes 35 volumes, among them being several books written in the Ojibway Indian language, such as the Ojibway New Testament, Bishop Baraga's Dictionary of the Otchipwe language, his Otchipwe Grammar, and Jones' Ojibway Hymns.

"In a recent attempt to measure the success of history teaching, a fifth year class was told a mythical

story and a true story about Benjamin Franklin, and were asked which was true, which they liked best and why? They had no difficulty in deciding which was true, but most of them liked the fairy tale. When it came to the reason why, one boy said, and his answer was typical of a large group, 'I am sick and tired of hearing about great men'."—Told by a teacher above the average in general ability.

Teachers, what is the matter?

At its Fortieth International Convention held in Detroit Nov. 22, 1919 the Young Men's Christian Association went on record as favoring "Collective bargaining, short work day, protection of the family relation, education of all Americans in the principles of government, establishment of social justice for all men in all stations of life, equal opportunity and equal justice to all races, practice of economy and thrift in the use of all our resources, protection of women and of the aged, conservation of health, practical application of the Christian principle of stewardship in the use and distribution of property."

Michigan Out of Doors (April) is an inspiring number. "Medical Faking in Fiction," by the editor, Arnold Mulder,—a plea for the "rest cure" as against "roughing it" for tuberculosis,—and the article by Mrs. John Carter on how Women's clubs may help fight the white plague, are capital. "The Birth of the Red Cross Christmas Seal," by Miss Emily P. Bissell is an interesting historical sketch of a great success achieved despite adverse prophesies of the advertising experts. People are awake to the cause. The central office of the Michigan Anti-Tuberculosis Association is in Lansing and a sample copy of the Magazine may be had for the asking.

For the economic and commercial history of Michigan the proposed deep waterway from the Great Lakes to the Atlantic Ocean has a significance in the present day similar to that which the opening of the Erie Canal in 1825 had upon the development of Michigan Territory. Such increased access to world markets as would be given to Michigan by bringing ocean shipping directly to Detroit and the Lakes would have a marked influence upon grain shipments in the fall season when most needed and when the railways are most congested.

For Michigan's religious history, very significant was the meeting of the Michigan State Conference of Pastors in Lansing the first week in March, the first to be held in the history of the Protestant church in Michigan. Plymouth Congregational Church, Lansing, had the honor of being headquarters. This meeting was one expression of the world-wide interchurch movement which has been set on foot in an effort to unite the various Protestant denominations in closer cooperation for the survey of religious conditions and to advance practical solutions of the problems.

Of permanent historical significance for the economic ideals they embody and the spirit of patriotism they breathe as well as their connection with one of the darkest periods of the Great War, are the addresses delivered before the Michigan Bankers' Association at Charlevoix, Michigan, June 24, 25 and 26, 1918. These are given in full in the recent Report of the thirty-second annual convention of the Association. Mr. Frank W. Blair of Detroit was president for that year. Mr. Otto Schupp of Saginaw is president for the current year and Mrs. H. M. Brown of Detroit secretary.

The Upper Peninsula Development Bureau held its annual meeting at Menominee, March 19. This is conceded to have been the most enthusiastic in the history of the organization. The *Annual Report* of the Bureau for 1919 shows that attention during the year was given mainly to "The Big Four,"—Grazing, Tourist Traffic, the Great Lakes to the St. Lawrence waterway project, and the Good Roads program. Michigan's soil survey, the hotel situation, expansion of industries and numerous minor lines have received attention. Emphasis is laid upon the work of the Bureau in ferreting out the "armed opposition," and meeting it squarely, in the interests of a "better, bigger and richer Cloverland."

County historical societies which really wish to grow should take the cue from a recent experiment of the Marquette County Historical Society. This is one of the youngest but most vigorous societies in the State. Through the work of rival teams in a membership contest and newspaper publicity it rolled the list, they say, "away up over the tallest buildings." The cash membership fees have encouraged the treasury. A special point sought was to get every industry, business and profession represented.

In its 64 pages the *Manual of American Citizenship* (The Days Work Publishing Co., Detroit) presents more real material on the subject than we have seen in many volumes of several times the size. Every page is interesting. Pictures abound, well chosen, large and clear. The text is concrete, though concise, every line counts. Nothing better could be put into the hands of those who have night classes or schools of Americanization in charge. It would be valuable to anyone for suggestions.

A Substitute Plan for the League of Nations is the title of a new booklet by Mr. John Austin of Grand Rapids (Ward-Schopps Co.). The author has a vigorous style and presents his argument with acumen. The substitute plan proposes, instead of one body for the entire world a threefold division, with a League for each: a European division, an American division, and an Asiatic division; the three Leagues to be united for international purposes in a Supreme Executive Board. The merits of this system are ingeniously presented. Two sections of the pamphlet, "A Revival of Americanism Needed," and "The American Vision," provoke thought. The text of the Paris Covenant is appended.

Under the general title "History and Romance of the Great Lakes Country," Prof. R. Clyde Ford of the Michigan State Normal College delivered in February and March a series of four very entertaining lectures at Highland Park and Ypsilanti. The series comprised "The Indian as He Was," "Early French Explorers," "Pontiac, the Great Chieftain," "The Rise and Fall of the Fur Trade." Those who are privileged to hear Prof. Ford on any subject are fortunate; he always has something worth while to say and says it interestingly. We congratulate ourselves upon his interest in Michigan history, which is of long standing.

Any library making just claim to having a complete collection of Great War literature would need to contain not less than 20,000 books, 10,000 pamphlets and a great number of newspaper files costing upwards of $50,000, according to the estimate of the English authority Lang. During the war the University of

Michigan lacked the money for such a collection owing to demands for the new library, but gathered about 1,000 volumes. It has a complete file of 12 important German and Austrian newspapers covering the four years of war, in addition to over 100 war posters and several thousand photographs issued by the Committee on Public Information. This collection when completed will be of great value and interest to general readers as well as to historians.

A recent accurate concise account of Michigan, its resources, industries, institutions and history is contained in the article "Michigan" in the new revised edition of the *Encyclopedia Americana* (1919). The subject is treated topically; including climate, geology and physiography, drainage and water power, agriculture, lumbering and forestry, minerals and mining, manufacturing, transportation and commerce, government, banking, finance and taxation, corrections and charities, education, history and population. A brief bibliography is added. The editor of the Magazine feels specially safe in recommending this article.

The history of Michigan's first Architectural Society is interestingly sketched in the February number of the *Michigan Architect and Engineer.* Founded Oct. 26, 1887 the Michigan State Association of Architects has developed into the present Michigan Chapter, American Institute of Architects. The article contains a fac-simile reproduction of the original Constitution and By-Laws. The charter members in order of signature are John M. Donaldson, George D. Mason, Zack Rice, E. W. Arnold, A. B. Cram, R. E. Raseman, Jos. V. Gearing, Henry J. Meier, J. S. Rogers, Jr., W. MacFarlane, John Scott and Edward C. Van Leyen.

Mr. John M. Donaldson was chosen president and Jos. S. Rogers, Jr. secretary.

In accordance with the nation-wide plan, a referendum vote of the Faculty and students of the University of Michigan on the Peace Treaty was taken on Tuesday, January 13. The result favored a compromise between the Lodge and Democratic reservations, with 38 per cent of the total votes cast, polling 1,038 student votes and 78 faculty votes. The proposition favoring the Lodge reservations was second, with a total of 774 votes, closely followed by ratification without reservations or amendments, which polled 714. The proposition opposed to ratification of the Treaty or a League of Nations in any form received only 345. —*Michigan Alumnus*, Feb., 1920.

Prof. Lew Allen Chase, head of the History Department in the Northern State Normal School at Marquette is writing a volume on Michigan for the "Rural State and Province" series now being brought out by Macmillans. The series calls eventually for a volume on every State of the Union and Province of Canada. Prof. Chase's book involves a study of the history of agriculture in Michigan, including the agricultural population, and a description of agriculture today in its social, economic and statistical aspects. In the present stage of the work he is engaged in the collecting of data from as many sources as possible and will be glad for information from all who are interested. It is planned to publish the work next year. The editor of the series is Prof. L. H. Bailey of Ithaca, N. Y., a well known authority on agriculture and formerly connected with the Michigan Agricultural College at East Lansing, later with Cornell University.

"If the United States had five millions of dollars for Oriental scholarships, there would be no danger of war between the United States and any Oriental country," is the belief of Mr. Levi Barbour of Detroit, who has traveled extensively in the Orient, and whose gift of $100,000 to the University of Michigan for scholarship funds to Oriental women has made it possible to provide adequately for ten students each year. Medicine and dentistry are favorite subjects with these students. The University's first Oriental women students came in 1892. The first to graduate were in the medical school, 1896,—Dr. Ida Kahn and Dr. Mary Stone (names assumed) who are now among the most prominent members of the medical profession in China. A good picture of these women is published in the Detroit *Saturday Night* for March 13 accompanying an article on the subject by L. M. Cramer.

Mr. William L. Clements of Bay City, member of the Michigan Historical Commission and Regent of the University of Michigan has given to the University his splendid collection of Americana valued by experts at half a million dollars. In addition, funds amounting to $200,000 were donated by Mr. Clements for the erection of a suitable building to house the collection, which probably will be placed near the new library. The collection comprises the originals of many rare volumes dealing with the period of discovery and colonization which will bring to students in the Middle West a mine of otherwise inaccessible source materials for dissertations. The volumes are at present housed in Mr. Clements' private library at his home in Bay City. Librarian W. W. Bishop of the University Library who is personally familiar with the collection

states that it is the most complete of any library of early colonial history in the United States.

"See America first," seems good advice to those who intend to travel this summer, in view of the fact that Europe is not yet quite ready to be seen. Clifton Johnson's *What to See in America* (Macmillan) furnishes a compact single volume guide to every State in the Union. The subject is a large one. Of the 541 pages, Michigan receives 7, devoted mainly to the shore regions of the Great Lakes. To one who knows next to nothing about the subject it will serve as an introduction, affording glimpses of nature, industry, legend, literature, biography and history. It is hardly accurate to speak as it does of the University of Michigan as "Richly endowed." The "seat of government" was moved to Lansing in 1847, not 1838. Teachers would find it an interesting historical exercise to have their pupils check up from source material the statements made in this brief sketch. The book as a whole gives one a general panoramic view of the country not without value.

At the November meeting of the Board of Regents of the University there was authorized the publication of a volume entitled *Bibliography of Publications by Members of the Several Faculties of the University of Michigan, for the Period 1909-1919.* A suitable appropriation was made for cataloguing and labeling the University's art collection. The gift made by Mr. Meyer Morton of the Law class of 1912, of a Range Finder which he found in a German dugout in the St. Mihiel sector near the village of St. Remy in France in Sept., 1918 was accepted with thanks. The gift has been placed in the Department of Physics. At

the December meeting there was accepted for the University the gift of a French "75" cannon. At the January meeting was authorized the printing of 2,000 copies of the historical summary of the statutes and decisions fixing the status of the Regents of the University in the government of the State, prepared by Regent Hubbard.

"Michigan—America's Summer Playground," is the slogan adopted by the Michigan State Park Commission created by the last Legislature and for which was made an appropriation of $150,000. Many of the beauty spots along the shores of the Great Lakes and the inland lakes and streams which are likely to be acquired by the Commission have historic associations that will lend a special charm to them for tourists. No region in America is richer in historic lore than the lake bound shores of the peninsular State. The development of these parks and improvement of the highways leading to them will bring to Michigan thousands of pleasure seekers who have been down annually to the historic soil of New England and the Eastern States. Let us direct the tide of summer tourists to this land of ideal summer conditions by calling attention to all her attractions, historic as well as climatic and scenic.

The Chippewa County Historical Society held a meeting at Sault Ste. Marie, March 31, devoted to a discussion of the life and work of Lewis Cass, Governor of Michigan Territory, 1813–1831, and his visit to the Sault 100 years ago. This was a part of the preparation for one of the biggest celebrations in the history of the Sault, June 15 and 16, that all citizens might be informed of the events to be celebrated. The

society has been working during the winter on a centennial pageant depicting the coming of Governor Cass with the American flag, of his conference with the Indians, of the hauling down of the British flag and substitution of the Stars and Stripes, and of the plot to massacre the Governor. Some 2,500 school children have been drilled under the supervision of Supt. Malcolm. Other plans of the Society include prominent speakers and an exhibit from every county and industry in the Upper Peninsula. These plans are being worked out in co-operation with the Sault Civic and Commercial Association, the State Historical Society and the Michigan Historical Commission.

The *Michigan Alumnus* for January publishes a brief article entitled "Fifty Years of Co-education." It was on Jan. 5, 1870 that the Board of Regents of the University of Michigan recognized the right of women to enter the University, and in the following February the first woman student was admitted,—Madelon L. Stockwell, class of 1872, now Mrs. Charles K. Turner of Kalamazoo. It was not until 1858 that the admission of women on an equal footing with men was first considered seriously. Favorable sentiment was not sufficiently strong until Dr. Frieze became Acting President for the two years preceding Dr. Angell's inauguration. With the coming of Dr. Angell the policy of co-education at the University of Michigan was safe and Michigan's example was felt throughout the West. The article contains most interesting extracts from correspondence of the University with noted educators of the time.

A STATEWIDE CAMPAIGN for the erection of memorial community houses to honor Michigan men who served against Germany has been started in Michigan by the American Legion. Putting up of such structures in every city and town of Michigan in which the legion is represented is urged in the campaign, which will follow lines similar to the organized effort being carried on by the Bureau of Memorial Buildings of War Camp Community Service.

Members of a committee at large to represent every district in Michigan already have been named by the American Legion organizations for the purpose of carrying on the campaign. Each member of this committee will appoint a sub-committee in his district. All communities will bend every effort to arousing statewide interest in the memorial house idea.—Highland Park *Times*, Nov. 28, 1919.

AN INTERESTING BOUNDARY dispute has arisen between Michigan and Wisconsin, involving a triangular strip of the latter bordering on Gogebic County in the Upper Peninsula. The change would be from the east to the west branch of the Montreal river to embrace 400 square miles of territory, including the city of Hurley, county seat of Iron county.

Michigan's alleged claim to this territory is based on Article 1 of the state constitution which defines the boundary in this section as: "thence in a direct line through Lake Superior to the mouth of the Montreal River; thence through the middle of the main channel of the westerly branch of the Montreal River to Island Lake, the headwaters thereof, thence in a direct line to the center of the channel between Middle and South

Islands, in the Lake of the Desert." It is Michigan's contention this description embraces the territory now voting in the Badger State.

A commission composed of Sigurd Nelson, Ironwood; Michael Moriarty, Crystal Falls and A. L. Sawyer, Menominee, has been appointed by Governor Sleeper to investigate the claim. The appointment followed a request from Ironwood business men that action be taken on a bill passed by the Legislature five months ago touching this issue.

The territory under dispute includes also the village of Hamilton and the Pickands Mather mine, at Carey, with the Hamilton mine, two of the richest on the Gogebic range.—Detroit *Free Press*, Jan. 20, 1920.

HON. CLAUDIUS B. GRANT, of Detroit, former Chief Justice of the Michigan Supreme Court, was signally honored by the Marquette Bar Association here at its recent annual banquet when it was recalled it was just 30 years from the date Judge Grant left his Upper Peninsula circuit to sit on the State's highest tribunal. The following resolutions were adopted and forwarded to Judge Grant at Santa Barbara, California, where he is spending the winter:

"The thirty-first consecutive annual banquet of the Marquette County Bar Association was held at the Marquette club last evening. It was recalled that the first of such banquets was the occasion of your leaving this circuit to take a seat upon the Supreme Bench; and the members were entertained by much interesting reminiscence of the time of your service as judge of this circuit; of the evil conditions you had to deal with and

of your labors, trials and accomplishments in that service.

"The undersigned were commissioned by the unanimous vote of the bar present, to express to you our loving and sincere appreciation of your life and labors as a jurist and as a man; to say that the bar and the people of this Upper Peninsula, and of the whole State, owe a deep debt of gratitude to you for your earnest, indomitable and fearless upholding of the law, which so much aroused the public conscience, and contributed so much to the suppression of the powers of vice and wrong. It is our feeling that a man less imbued with the everlasting principles of right and justice; a man less fearless of personal consequences and considerations; a man of less courage and determination must have failed where you succeeded.

"We are instructed to extend to you, Judge Grant, our heartfelt felicitations; our sincere wish that you may find it convenient to banquet with us a year hence, and that your life may be crowned with many years of happiness and continued usefulness.

THE MARQUETTE COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION,
Charles F. Button, President.
George P. Brown, secretary."

—Detroit *Free Press*, Jan. 20, 1920.

SINCE THE LAST ISSUE of the Magazine there have been a number of prominent Michigan citizens removed by death, among them:

John Emory Day, one of the most active and useful Macomb County pioneers.

John Dodge, millionaire automobile manufacturer of Detroit.

Edwin Henderson, Detroit attorney, prominent for many years in Democratic politics of Michigan and of the Nation.

Mrs. Lydia Hebron Kniss, well known educator and club woman of the Pacific coast, a graduate of Kalamazoo College, Michigan State Normal College, University of Michigan, University of California, member of the American Historical Association and contributor to educational journals.

Crockett McElroy, pioneer manufacturer of St. Clair, State Senator 1877–79, and holder of numerous public offices in his city and county.

Rev. Fr. T. J. Murphy, venerable pastor emeritus of St. Michael's Church, Flint, broad-minded friend of man.

Aaron Perry, oldest practicing attorney in Oakland County, one of its foremost and most honored citizens.

William J. Sproat, publisher of the *Observer*, veteran Grand Rapids newspaperman, member of the State Legislature in 1912–13.

Lucius D. Watkins, well known farmer and banker, a resident of the town of Norvell, Jackson County, since 1834, a student of Geology and of Indian life, member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and one of the founders and promoters of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society.

James Yauney, "the grand old man of St. Joseph County," a resident of Michigan since 1835, well known among Michigan pioneers for his poems, of which the following was written in 1917, in his 88th year.

AND MUST THIS MORTAL DIE?

I look at myself through the lense of health,
Then away to the azure sky.
I ponder and ask, while alone at my task,

And must this mortal die?
Why all this strife, through the shortness of life,
Can you tell the reason why?
Have I bettered this sphere while living here?
And must this mortal die?
All the way from birth, to the end of the earth,
As the years go fleeting by
From childhood to man, as I measure the span,
Then must this mortal die?
This mortal of clay must crumble away,
But the soul may soar to the sky,
Way up in the dome of eternal home,
Where it never, no never will die.
Through an endless dream I catch the gleam,
That the soul of the righteous will rise,
Redeemed it will be in eternity,
To a life in the azure skies.

IN THE DEATH of Dr. E. A. Strong, formerly Supt. of the Grand Rapids schools, Michigan loses one of the most notable educators of the last century. Dr. Strong was born in 1834 at Otisco, near Syracuse, New York, among people who were almost exclusively of New England origin and filled with the old Puritan zeal for religion, education and purity in politics. His father being an Abolitionist, the son came to know well the leaders of the movement. Early acquaintance was made with the works of Emerson, Carlyle, Ruskin and Browning which were then appearing. He received his school and college training at Cortland Academy and Union College, N. Y., from which he took the Master's degree in 1862, in which year he was made Supt. of the Grand Rapids schools, when that city, doing its bit to win the war for the Union, numbered about 7,000 people. In 1885 he became head of the Department of Physics at the State Normal School, Ypsilanti. For many years head of the Kent Scientific

Museum at Grand Rapids his explorations of the mounds added much to our knowledge of the Indians of the Grand River Valley. Four generations of the young men and women of Michigan have felt the inspiration of his influence, of whom one has said of him, "a great teacher, a profound scholar, a cultured gentleman and a wise man."

VOLUME 5 OF THE University series of the Michigan Historical Commission's *Publications* is a double number, *The Michigan Fur Trade*, by Ida Amanda Johnson, M. A., and the *History of the Pere Marquette Railroad Company*, by Paul Wesley Ivey, Ph. D.

The first number aims among other things to show the trading policies of the nations which successively held sway over the lands of Michigan. It tells the story of the various fur trading posts and depicts the life of the traders and their relations to the red men and to later history.

Dr. Ivey's work is a scholarly study of the growth and development of one of Michigan's most important railway systems. It carries the history of the road down to the Nation's entrance into war in 1917. His conclusions, stated briefly at the end of the last chapter are:

1. That private exploitation of our railroads would be more difficult if issuance and marketing of their securities were subject to Federal regulation.

2. That the minority stockholders must be more watchful of their interests, and that bondholders must assert their rights before their securities fade away, which we purposely neglected in order to pay unearned interest and dividends.

3. That it is imperative that the stockholders of

financial institutions be more alive to the kind of men chosen as directors and to the nature of the securities in which their money is lodged.

4. That the people must be more vigilant as to their trustees, and more careful to whom they give their trusts; but that on the other hand, the responsibility rests on the Government to a large extent, to make breaches of trust as nearly impossible as may be.

5. That the property investment accounts of the railroads can not be taken as evidence either of the actual cost or the present value of their properties.

6. That Railroad Commissions must be more reluctant in approving plans of reorganization without first having thoroughly investigated the complete significance of the reorganization plan from the standpoint of the carrier, the public and the investor.

7. That neither excessive competition, low rates, undue regulations, nor all combined, can be found to have contributed in any appreciable degree to the disaster that has befallen the Pere Marquette.

8. That investigations by those who are not close students of the railroad problem or experts in railroad affairs, are, for the most part, of little value in disclosing the real underlying forces at work.

9. That praise must be given to the Interstate Commerce Commission for the careful and untiring manner in which they have sought the facts, against almost insurmountable difficulties and the courage with which they have made known their findings.

THE Outbound Road, by Arnold Mulder (Houghton Mifflin) is a most worthy addition to the stories of Michigan life and character.

The principal scenes are laid among the Holland

Dutch of Ottawa County, on the shores of Lake Michigan, a region well known to Mr. Mulder, whose life work is connected with the publication of the Holland *Sentinel*, at Holland, Mich. Two earlier novels from his pen, *The Dominie of Harlem* and *Bram of the Five Corners* have a similar setting. Mr. Mulder apparently aspires to be the novelist of the Dutch of Western Michigan, but his success quite transcends that locality.

The significance of *The Outbound Road* does not lie in its plot, which is interesting, nor in its scenes, which are picturesque, but in its characters, which are alive and true. The hero, Teunis Spykhoven, a born poet struggling against a conventional environment designated as East Nassau, creates the central interest, the psychology of whose development to manhood when he finds himself, makes the novel one of unusual power and gives it its universal quality. The subordinate characters are well drawn. There is Tante Sarah, sympathetic and perennially hopeful of Teunis; stern old Foppe Spykhoven, well meaning but unbending exemplar of Puritanic righteousness; Professor Bakkerzeel, unacknowledged father of Teunis, who achieves salvation finally by casting in his lot with his better self; the very human old peddler, Klass Quant; and the matter-of-fact Esther, who loves Teunis, but refuses marriage till she can see better prospects of his being a success in life.

Illustrative of the gently philosophic touches throughout the book, is this passage about Teunis and East Nassau, told, as most of the story is, by Teunis' father:

"He managed to see a good deal of London and Paris, and wandered over most of England and France, dipping even into Germany and Belgium. He refused

to cross the border into Holland; the country reminded him too forcibly of East Nassau, and he was still trying desperately to get East Nassau out of his blood. I'm not sure that I understood that at the time, but I do now. He had wanted to get away from it. Not physically only. He had thought of East Nassau as a taint in his system. All through the years the East Nassau spirit had tried to force him, for the good of his soul, into the accepted moulds. It had tried to subdue the wildness in him, not understanding that the wildness in him—wildness only from East Nassau's point of view—*was* the essential quality in him, and that by taming it it was killing him. He had wanted *freedom*—spiritual freedom he called it in his more grandiose moments.

"But had he found it? Was he beginning to suspect that East Nassau was the world in miniature——its peculiar local and racial prejudices typical of prejudices fundamentally the same the world over? Was that why he jumped from city to city, from America to Europe?"

The Outbound Road will live for its human value when nine-tenths of contemporary fiction is forgotten. Those who read it will wish to re-read it. The secret of its power is the author's ability to see the universal values in the commonplace, and a fine sense of dramatic values.

We would like to see Mr. Mulder try his pen upon other regions and periods in Michigan history. We acknowledge with pleasure a note received recently in which he says: "The Magazine comes to my desk from time to time and I always find it interesting; frequently I am able to work up a story from it for the

Sentinel. The issue that appeared a week or two ago provided me with a very good story."

Lovers of good fiction will await with much interest Mr. Mulder's next venture.

A MOST INTERESTING BOOK is Mr. Osborn's *The Iron Hunter* (Macmillan) and one of the most interesting things about it is the hunter. We have in this volume the autobiography of a "hyperkinetic." We are carried along through its pages as on the current of a mountain stream leaping and tumbling forward in the joy of action. "I always went with all my might at whatever my hands found to do," says the author. And the reader has no doubt about it as he lays down the book. This volume of over three hundred pages can be read almost at a sitting so intensely fascinating and rapid is the action and when we put it down, it is with the feeling that we have lived and moved for the time with a great man. Not only the author but the story is typically American in the best sense.

Chase Salmon Osborn was born in Indiana in 1860 where he spent a boyhood of hardships in the rural surroundings of a western pioneer community in and following Civil War days. His parents, both physicians, of British and colonial ancestry, were early in his life reduced from comparative affluence to poverty. They were idealists, of the hardy type produced on the frontier. Like his father, Osborn was in his boyhood, as ever in his career, a fighter for righteousness, and especially for what he considered his own rights. At eight he thrashed a boy for deriding his horse. At eleven as a newsboy he volunteered to carry papers

"in a part of the town where the carrier was always being licked and his papers destroyed," when he used a revolver to good effect though not hitting anyone and carried his papers in that quarter thereafter unmolested. At twenty-three he was in Florence, a frontier iron mining town in Wisconsin, where he bought and published the *Mining News* and cleaned out organized prostitutes at that place, enjoying numerous escapades with "Old Man Mudge" and his outlaws than whom "no sea pirate was ever more bloodthirsty or vengeful." At twenty-seven he had located at Sault Ste. Marie in Upper Michigan as a newspaperman and owner of the *News*, where many were his fights with opposition sheets and numerous the libel suits brought by him against political opponents.

Coupled with his fighting qualities was his "wanderlust" and love of adventure. At ten years of age, filled with stories of Daniel Boone and other Indian fighters and armed with an old bore-out army musket and a savage looking bowie-knife made from a corn cutter blade, he and another boy ran away from home and got fifty miles away before caught. From then on he ran away annually, on one occasion walking some two hundred miles into the wilds of the Michigan lumber woods in Newaygo County where he spent a winter in the camps as a cookee and chore boy, incidentally getting a terrible thrashing from the camp bully. At eighteen he left home permanently, walking much of the way to Chicago, with varied experiences of box cars and straw stacks, arriving with fifteen cents in his pocket, "every cent I had in the world,"—and the barber took that. Later he made up his mind to go

to Milwaukee, walking most of the eighty-five miles, learning the ways of the professional hobo, but always keeping his self-respect. At Milwaukee he drove a coal wagon and did newspaper work, from whence he went further north to Florence. It was his exploring trips into Canada that later led him to the "Soo." The great wild north drew him with irresistible power, "like a loadstone." "If I had not gone," he says, "something in me would have busted; now I don't mean burst—something ruder than that." From the "Soo," which Mr. Osborn has ever since made his home, we find him later going to Europe, Asia, Africa, Australia and to the farthest islands of the seas, much of the time prospecting for iron. On the island of Madagascar he discovered an extensive range of iron ore, having previously, in 1889, discovered the Moose Mountain iron range in Canada which brought him wealth.

We catch a glimpse of the robustness and wholesomeness of the author in his love of out-of-doors which for him had something of religious sanctity about it, when he says: "I think the greatest charm in prospecting is not the hope of finding wealth, it is the life in the clean, unhurt out-of-doors. God is in the lakes and streams, in the sky and stars, in the hills and valleys, in the throat of birds, and even in the ululations of wolf, owl and frog, in everything, of everything —Everything."

Osborn's early education was not neglected, and is interesting. "My parents," he says "would teach us American history traditionally, and they were both well informed. As my father loved or hated so did I come to do. . . He was wont to say that Jeff Davis

was a gentleman beside Burr and his tool Blennerhassett, and that Benedict Arnold had not been worse. His condemnation of Henry Clay was because Clay had been Burr's attorney. Father was intolerant of anybody who would hire out his talents to criminals. He loved Alexander Hamilton as the greatest American and always put Washington as secondary to Hamilton. To his mind Lee and Stonewall Jackson and Albert Sydney Johnston were misguided men, and of the three he placed Albert Sydney Johnston first." At thirteen Osborn was in the Lafayette High School and at fourteen entered Purdue University, where he spent three years "of mingled happiness and bitterness," getting on with his work all right but subject to the derision of richer boys on account of the poverty of his clothing, one of whom he says "would call attention in a loud voice to the fact that I wore no under garments and often no socks, and that my shoes were cowhide." Of this fellow, whose name was Jim Reidy, Osborn writes, "He was a handsome young animal, and I couldn't lick him as I found out. Secretly I half admired him, altogether envied him and often came near to a determination to murder him. Reidy married a charming co-ed and became a partner in his father's banking business. They expanded into a string of banks. A panic struck them; there were irregularities and Jim was sent to the penitentiary. I did not learn of this for a long time. I was Governor of Michigan when I did find it out and I was not only sorry for Reidy but at once endeavored to do what I could for him." The end of his stay at Purdue he describes thus: "One night at the end of my third year, I attended a commencement reception at Presi-

dent White's house. Several of the young men wore evening dress suits. I had never seen one before and the mental effect they had on me was as strange as it was ludicrous. All along I had been struggling to get far enough into style to wear an undershirt, and here were these claw hammer coats. The case was hopeless; the odds were too terrible to struggle against. Then and there I vowed to leave school for good, and I did. I was seventeen."

Newsboy, student, day laborer, country editor, prospector, traveler, Osborn has hewed a straight upward course and the people of his adopted state have honored themselves by conferring upon him various offices of trust, among them that of Regent of the University of Michigan (1908–11) and Governor of Michigan (1911–12).

His career as depicted in this volume is worth study as a real romance of American life, full of good humor, rugged honesty, and fine idealism. The style of the book reflects the author's journalistic work. Wit, homely philosophy and good stories abound. A characteristic story is told of an interview when as Governor of Michigan he had gone to Indiana as a guest of that State. A fine old gentleman named Kantz, of German extraction, remembered well Osborn's early escapades and particularly one in which he had thrashed another boy "right in church" for calling him a vile name, had tried to get a shot-gun to kill him, was arrested, tried, and acquitted but socially ostracized. On meeting the Governor of Michigan the old man exclaimed: "Is dis der real Chase Osborn? Vat, ain't you hung yet?"

The volume contains many items of historical interest relating to the mining industries of the Upper

Peninsula of Michigan and to political conditions in the State at the time Mr. Osborn was Governor.

DR. THEODORE S. HENRY, Professor of Psychology in the Western State Normal School at Kalamazoo has written an admirable little work on *Class-room Problems in the Education of Gifted Children.* It is one of the most stimulating educational works that has come to the editor's desk in many a day.

The school problem of the gifted child is one that has long been given a second place in our efforts, supposedly democratic and philanthropic, to level up from the bottom, a process which has too generally tended to a levelling down from the top, without producing that effect at the bottom in the high degree so much to be desired. Some lessons in national preparedness and conservation learned recently, and inflicted rather painfully, are reflected today in our general educational thinking, among them, "The effects of the War on Education in America." Of course it goes without saying, every possible provision should be made for the promotion of the education of defective, sub-normal and "average" children; but, in the name of Conservation, should we not give equally careful attention to the proper training of the heaven-sent gifts of exceptional children? For no nation can afford to waste its brain power in the making. It seems but the optimism of ignorance to say of these children, "They will take care of themselves;"—there being something very much larger than "themselves" to take care of.

The author well says in his Introduction: "The arguments in favor of special educational provision

for bright children are both social and individualistic. From the former standpoint, society cannot afford the loss entailed upon it by the incomplete development of its most able and competent members. On the individualistic side, every child, whether subnormal, normal, or supernormal, has a right to that kind of education which is best suited to his powers and his needs. There is a moral question involved, also. It is just as important for the bright child to acquire correct habits of work as it is for the dull or average child to do so, whereas in the ordinary class the brightest children are likely to have from a fourth to a half of their time in which to loaf, and never or rarely have the opportunity of knowing what it means to work up to the limit of their powers. The consequent habits of indolence, carelessness, and inattention, which are so likely to be formed under such conditions, might be avoided by the provision, for such children, of special courses of such a nature as to fit their peculiar characteristics."

This work was undertaken by Dr. Henry at the suggestion of Professor Guy M. Whipple, now with the Department of Education at the University of Michigan, and is published as Part II of the Nineteenth Year Book of the National Society for the Study of Education.

MARION LEROY BURTON took up his new duties on July 1, 1920, as the fifth president of the University of Michigan.

Dr. Burton, until then president of the University of Minnesota, is a young man 45 years of age, a students' president. One Minnesota man recalls his saying in

one of his first addresses there, "I am interested in knowing what the alumni are thinking. I am interested in knowing the mind of the faculty, but I am profoundly concerned to know what the students are thinking about." In three years he so endeared himself to the students at Minnesota that his going was sensed as a personal calamity.

He is an idealist. "I have the greatest faith in university students," he says. "In a word, we must help them in the process of becoming virile, wholesome human beings, thoroughly alive and all aglow with a passion for service. . . We must train men and women whose very self-respect depends on their unbending devotion to truth and justice. . . The university student must be so equipped that in the years to come he will instinctively and incessantly oppose all forms of trickery and corruption and will support every decent cause making for the benefit of all the people."

President Burton is an out-of-doors man. He enjoys sports of all kinds. He plays a good game of tennis, and golf with enthusiasm, and is a firm advocate of inter-collegiate athletics.

Those who have worked with him emphasize his openmindedness, virility, and sympathy, and they have congratulated Michigan upon securing a president who has the requisite personality, education and experience to guide the future of a great university. They have illustrated his ability as a diplomat and executive, by his wonderful success in presenting university needs to the Legislature. One says, speaking of the $10,000,000 building program carried through for the University of Minnesota: "It was not fighting

methods that won the appropriations from the legislators. There was not even the suggestion of friction. It was the overwhelming conviction of a big leader, forcibly expressed, that won the sympathetic and cordial support of the individual members of the legislative body for the State's institution of higher learning."

But it is his big humanity that warms our hearts. The story of his early struggles makes him one of us. In an address as principal speaker at the Roosevelt memorial services in Minneapolis in 1919, he said, "I wonder if you would be interested to know that one morning I woke up in Minneapolis and found my mother crying.

"What is the trouble?" I asked.

"She said, 'Marion, your father died last night.' I knew what it meant. From that day to this I have earned every cent I ever had."

"I used to sell newspapers on the streets of Minneapolis, and then at night I used to take my sled and pick up enough wood so we would not freeze in those cold Minnesota nights."

From newsboy to University President: A friend writes of him: "America loves a man who has proved by his own life that this is a country of opportunity."

And when you meet him, most probably, you will think, not of the president of the University of Michigan, but perhaps of someone he suggests; as was the case with a Michigan man who went to interview him at Minneapolis, who thought first of Whittier, "Not that Dr. Burton resembles Whittier in the slightest degree, but he looks so youthful, is so red-headed, and freckled, and has such a big, cheerful grin, that he looks

like the barefoot boy grown heavier and bigger. . . Those who can't imagine an idealist with a mouth especially designed for old-style slabs of cold apple pie and a physique that gives every appearance of being able to eat two or three such slabs just before going to bed and not experience any discomfort, will find their powers of imagination stimulated when he comes to Michigan."

About the red hair, which is said not to be bright red, but a becoming auburn, there is a conundrum which is vouched for as having been somewhat overworked during President Burton's first year at Minnesota:

"Why is President Burton like a piano?"—and the answer,

"Because he is grand, upright, and square, and has a mahogany top."

THE ABIEL FELLOWS CHAPTER, Daughters of the American Revolution, was hostess to the midwinter meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society at Three Rivers, Jan. 28 and 29.

The sessions were held at the First Baptist Church, the conference being opened by Miss Sue I. Silliman, local conference chairman. Mayor F. H. Rohrer extended the official welcome of the city and Mrs. Ray E. Dean, the gracious regent of Abiel Fellows chapter, expressed the welcome of the hostess chapter, to which George N. Fuller, secretary of the State organization responded.

The first sessions were devoted to pioneer subjects and the second day to the conference of State workers, which was called in an endeavor to deepen the spirit

of cooperation in historical work, suggest practical methods, and, through organizations which are closely allied with those doing historical research, create a greater interest of communities in their local history.

In the unavoidable absence of President William L. Jenks of the Michigan Historical Commission, Secretary Fuller presided as conference chairman, and Mr. William T. Langley, secretary of the St. Joseph County Pioneer Society acted as timekeeper. Other sections of the conference were filled by associations which do historical work.

The Daughters of the American Revolution.

Chairman, Miss Alice Louise McDuffee, State Regent.

Discussion Leader, Miss Sue I. Silliman, State Historian, D. A. R.

Woman's Clubs.

Chairman, Mrs. Burritt Hamilton, Pres. Michigan State Federation of Woman's Clubs.

Discussion Leader, Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey.

War Records.

Chairman, Mrs. William M. Stebbins, State Director.

Discussion Leader, Mrs. Claude Oakley, Kalamazoo County Director.

Red Cross.

Chairman, Mr. Sidney T. Miller, State Director.

Discussion Leader, Mrs. Charles P. Wheeler, St. Joseph County, Director of Woman's Work.

Two other sections of special interest were the press and the public library.

Press Section.

Chairman, Mrs. Helen Aston Williams, Pres. Michigan Woman's Press Association.

Discussion Leader, Mrs. Irene Pomeroy Shields.
Library Section.

Chairman, Miss Annie A. Pollard, Pres. Michigan Library Association.

Discussion Leader, Miss Flora Roberts, Vice-Librarian, Kalamazoo Public Library.

Unfortunately the influenza prevented the Press section from representation.

Mrs. Hamilton and Mr. Miller were also unavoidably absent, but their sections were ably represented by the discussion leaders. In the Library section Miss Pollard brought inspiration for an enlarged program in her report of the recent Cleveland conference of the American Historical Association, and Miss Roberts gave definite helpful suggestions from the standpoint of an efficient librarian.

Each section was an inspiration as chairman and discussion leader outlined the earnest historical work which their organization is doing for the honor of Michigan.

Not only was the program an inspiration through the conference of State workers, but also through addresses on historical themes: "Indian Trails Across St. Joseph County," an address based on original research, by Mrs. Susan Fiske Perrin; "Historic Spots Along the Trails," by Miss Alle McLoughlin; the inimitable Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey, in a "Dress Rehearsal —A style show from the State Museum," in which several Three Rivers young people represented prominent Michigan people of other days.

On "Michigan Night" Dr. Blanche M. Haines acted as chairman of the session. Secretary Fuller's address on Early Michigan, the reminiscences by Presi-

dent J. W. Mauck of Hillsdale College and the "Story of Michigan" by Hon. J. Mark Harvey, Senator from the Sixth District, were unusually interesting.

Perhaps the most popular session was the banquet program given in the flag draped dining room of the Three Rivers House, the tables beautified with flowers and potted plants. Following the dinner, Mrs. Ray E. Dean, hostess regent, presented Miss Alice Louise McDuffee, State Regent of the D. A. R. as toastmistress. Miss McDuffee presided charmingly throughout the banquet program, proposing the toasts with "wit and wisdom intertwined." The following responses were given:

"Our Guests," Mrs. M. B. Ferrey.

"On the Map," Mr. Robert Hall, President Three Rivers Boosters' Club.

"Museumitis," Mr. Geo. R. Fox, Curator of Three Oaks Museum.

"The Acts of St. Joseph," Mr. Frank S. Cummings.

"The Recording Angel," Miss Sue I. Silliman, State Historian, D. A. R.

"The Pioneers," Dr. G. N. Fuller, Secretary Michigan Historical Commission.

"Bibliomania," Miss Annie Pollard, President Michigan Library Association.

Many Three Rivers people contributed to the pleasure of the conference. Mrs. George Lull, chairman of the music, the male quartette, Messrs. Anderson, Lull, Bair and Kleinhuiszen, the soloists Rev. D. P. Bair, Mesdames Kleinhuiszen and Bodley, and Miss Irene Robbins.

The social features of the conference included luncheons in honor of the State officers by Dr. Blanche

M. Haines, Mrs. Helen Kline Andrews, Mrs. C. C. Bateman, and Mrs. E. B. Wilcox, and an informal reception by the Abiel Fellows chapter on "Michigan Night." The various committees on Entertainment, Registration, Hospitality, Pages were untiring in their efforts to secure happiness of the guests.

ON THE AFTERNOON of Jan. 7, in Hill Auditorium the University of Michigan formally dedicated its new fire-proof library building. The building occupies the site of the old library, incorporating the old book-stack, which it would have cost quite $150,000 to reproduce. The total cost of the building including equipment was $615,000, appropriated by the legislatures of 1915 and 1919.

Some of the problems encountered in the building of the library were told on this occasion by Librarian Wm. Warner Bishop. Speaking of the difficulties of the contractors, he said, "From the time they began in August, 1916, until the completion of the structure nearly three years later, their operations were beset with difficulties of all sorts. Delays in delivery, freight embargoes, shortage of labor, of steel, of timber, of coal, the war and the two drafts, increase in the price of all commodities, everything combined to make their labor slow and difficult. None the less they stuck to the job and finished the building—and that at a serious financial loss." He spoke of the delays which deferred the actual use of the building—"Just one example: It took four months of correspondence to secure a single carload of quarter-sawed oak from which to build the tables in the Reading Room. Two years ago a carload—yes, many of them—could have been

had by telephoning any one of a score of firms within fifty miles of Ann Arbor. And this is typical of most of the work of building in war time."

The architect of the building, Mr. Albert Kahn of Detroit, paid tributes of high praise to Librarian Bishop, to Prof. John F. Shepard who represented the University in the planning and construction of the building, and to Regent Wm. L. Clements, '82, Chairman of the Library Committee of the Regents, of whose foresight and judgment he said, "It is his direction which has made for the straightforward economical solution of the several buildings of recent years." One of the special features of the opening of the library was an exhibit of selected books and manuscripts from the rare collection which Mr. Clements has recently presented to the University together with funds for a suitable building to house them.

The significance of the building was thus presented by Librarian Bishop: "What does this new building mean to the University? Of course, an ample, quiet, comfortable place in which to read and study. But much more. It is an outward and visible expression of two things of the spirit which go far toward making true scholarship: service and learning. Here are afforded the means in comfortable guise of meeting face to face the great master-minds of the race. Here lie—in fair order and array, ready for instant use—the great mass of facts which the human mind has discovered for and about itself and its world. Here are the librarians, ready, so far as their imperfect skill may permit, to aid generations of students to making the contact between themselves and recorded thought. This is the great purpose, the only reason for existence,

of the University Library. Its building is but the outward means to the housing of books, to the reading of books, to the end that young men and women may acquire learning, and, perhaps, wisdom."

Mr. R. R. Bowker of New York, editor of the *Library Journal* and principal speaker of the occasion, in the course of his address paid a fine tribute to the University, speaking of his pleasure in being present: "The chief reason is that, for more than half a century, since my early college days, I have honored the University of Michigan as the pioneer and forefront of free democratic university education—an institution which has been the exemplar for, and stimulant for, that great chain of state universities stretching from Ohio, through the golden West, to the Golden Gate, which have done so much to lift the West, as it grew, out of the material into the higher life of a community, and has reacted from the one into the other until the material prosperity of the States of the West has been as much benefited as its higher life."

In closing, after speaking of the public library system as "representing in a high degree the spirit of democracy," he added these significant words, "But the University library goes still further; it represents not only democracy, but leadership, within democracy. The aristocracy—the intellectual aristocracy of democracy—is as necessary to democracy as any other element. We think of research as rather a matter of high in the air, but there is, after all, nothing more practical; and today the organization of the American library system is thoroughly adapted to that idea of research."

The new succeeds the old, and we rejoice in the

progress. We can not help referring however to a line in Librarian Bishop's address which stirred the heart of many an alumnus who heard it: "The felling of the old clock tower on a July morning that summer was a sight which all of the little band who rose early to witness it will always remember."

SINCE THE LIST of new members published in the January 1920 number of the Michigan History Magazine 35 persons have become members of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, as follows:

BERRIEN
Clarke, Supt. E. P. ..... St. Joseph
White, Mrs. Martha Kinne (William H.) ... Three Oaks
CALHOUN
Harrington, Mrs. Emma (George) ..... Marshall
CASS
Shaffer, Mr. William T. Sherman ..... Cassopolis
GENESEE
Stroud, Mr. Clifton ..... Fenton
HOUGHTON
Vine, Mr. Arthur James ..... Lake Linden
HURON
Gotts, Mr. Robert ..... Caseville
Scranton, Hon. Gilmore Gridley ..... Harbor Beach
INGHAM
Graham, Mrs. Nellie Margaret (M. S.) ..... Lansing
IRON
Murphy, Judge Frederick Francis ..... Iron River
JACKSON
Scott, Mabel C. ..... Jackson
KALAMAZOO
Burnham, Mr. Smith ..... Kalamazoo
Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter ..... Kalamazoo
McDuffee, Miss Alice Louise ..... Kalamazoo
Oakley, Mrs. Kate Russell (Claude W.) .... Kalamazoo
KENT
Glasgow, Mrs. Ida M. (William J.) ..... Grand Rapids
Lowry, Mrs. Corrinne Benedict (C. H.) .... Grand Rapids

MISSAUKEE
Lamport, Rev. Warren Wayne ..... Lake City
MUSKEGON
Galpin, Mrs. Helena Berenice (William) .... Muskegon
OCEANA
Ladies' Literary Club ..... Shelby
Women's Progressive Club ..... Hart
ONTONAGON
Powers, Mrs. Mary A. (H. M.) ..... Ontonagon
OTSEGO
Shipp, Mrs. Vieva Parmater (Frank J.) ..... Gaylord
ST. JOSEPH
Bateman, Mrs. Caroline Prudence Schaad (Charles Clark) ..... Three Rivers
Cummings, Mrs. Eloise Peeke (Frank S.) ... Centerville
McLoughlin, Miss Mary Aloysia Eleanore .. Sturgis
Miller, Mrs. Susannah Clara Thorp (L. O.) . Three Rivers
Perrin, Mrs. Susan Fisk (Lewis B.) ..... Moorepark
SCHOOLCRAFT
Thorborg, Mrs. Nettie Steffenson (Carl) .... Manistique
SHIAWASSEE
Killian, Mrs. Henrietta Justine Main (William) ..... Carland
VAN BUREN
Garrison, Mrs. Jessie Janes (Thomas J.) ... Hartford
WASHTENAW
Watkins, Mr. Lucius Whitney ..... Manchester
WAYNE
Couzens, Hon. James ..... Detroit
Lambert, Mrs. Hortense Heavenrich (Benjamin L.) ..... Detroit

New Members Outside of State

Mandelbaum, Mr. M. H. ..... Chicago, Ill.

Deceased Members, Nov. 18, 1919 to April 15, 1920

Baker, Dr. Henry B. ..... Holland, Mich.
Coleman, Merrit L. ..... Riverside, Calif.
Daniels, Mrs. Emeline E. Fisher ..... Lansing, Mich.
Day, John E. ..... Armada, Mich.
Dwyer, Jeremiah ..... Detroit, Mich.
Gildart, William B. ..... Albion, Mich.

Gordon, Mrs. Nellie Kenzie	Savannah, Ga.
Humphrey, Henry	Lansing, Mich.
Pearce, Mrs. Varney D.	DeWitt, Mich.
Shaffer, Mrs. Aley J.	Cassopolis, Mich.
Sidman, George D.	Philadelphia, Pa.
Taylor, Frank D.	Detroit, Mich.
Watkins, L. D.	Manchester, Mich.
White, Mrs. Harriet C. Grosvenor	Jonesville, Mich.
Yauney, James	Centerville, Mich.

LOCAL AND PERSONAL

Zeeland, Ottawa County, is considering the erection of a soldiers' and sailors' Memorial Building.

Mr. W. W. Heald of Williamston, 82 years old, has recently contributed a series of pioneer sketches to the *Enterprise* of that place.

Mrs. F. Osborne of St. Clair writes interestingly of "Pioneer Life in the Early Settlement of Michigan," in the St. Clair *Republican* of Feb. 5.

The *Jackson Patriot* of Jan. 11 contains an illustrated article on the history and service of Hillsdale College, by Jack M. Williams.

The old court house of St. Joseph County built in the early days of pioneer history has been sold for a barn.

The Augustinian (Kalamazoo) in its issues of Jan. 31 and Feb. 7 publishes an interesting article on "The Footprints of Catholic Missionaries in the Northwest."

The Acorn, Three Oaks, continues its service in publishing the glories of that progressive city. Nearly every issue contains something about Three Oaks history.

A copiously illustrated special historical and biographical edition of the Hamtramck *News*, issued Dec. 12, 1919, gives a variety of interesting short articles on the development of the village and present conditions.

Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery is directing the compilation of the complete war history of Oakland County in cooperation with the Michigan War Preparedness Board and the Michigan Historical Commission.

The Lansing Women's Clubhouse, one of the most beautiful and well equipped buildings of its kind in Michigan was almost totally destroyed by fire on the night of March 1.

The 75th anniversary of the Tipton M. E. Church, Lenawee County, was celebrated Oct. 25-26, 1919 with an elaborate inspirational program, Rev. L. H. Kellogg pastor. Complete account of the event is given in the Onsted *News*, Oct. 30.

The Historical Society of Grand Rapids held its annual meeting on Tuesday afternoon, January 20, when besides hearing the annual reports the old officers were re-elected for the ensuing year.—*Bulletin* of the Grand Rapids Public Library, February.

A dwelling older than the State of Michigan has recently been razed at Jonesville in Branch County, known through several generations as the Matthews house, built in 1829, the year after Beniah Jones after whom Jonesville is named, built his rude cabin there on land taken up from the Government.

Fire destroyed the old Farmington M. E. Church built in 1840-44, of which Rev. O. F. North was the

first pastor. Although it has been remodeled and added to from time to time, the original timbers were all there, and of such a nature that the building is said to have held together with surprising tenacity. The pioneers built as they lived, for the future.

The Sault *Evening News* of April 1 publishes an article by Dr. Carl Christofferson giving interesting extracts from the Prince Society's edition of the records of the voyages of Pierre Esprit Radisson, who was probably the first white man to traverse Lake Superior and the adjoining region.

"A story of frenzied real estate speculation and lobbying 125 years ago in Michigan and how the scheme came to naught," is told by Chas. A. Ward in the Detroit *Saturday Night* for March 27. The episode occurred about 1795 and involved among others the noted British fur trader John Askin, Jr. The plan embraced the not too modest idea of securing title to the whole of the lower peninsula of Michigan.

In these days of good roads and automobiles it is almost impossible to realize what a trip was like from Giles County, Virginia to Berrien County, Michigan in 1837, the year of Michigan's admission in the Union. Such a trip made in a covered wagon is pictured in an old memorandum book recently discovered among sundry relics of early days by Mr. Erastus Murphy of Berrien Center.

An effort is being made to preserve the old court house at Berrien Springs built in 1839. This old relic, emblematic of a period all but forgotten, situated on a state trunk road and passed annually by thousands of motorists, unique in architecture and rich in historic

associations should not be allowed to disintegrate. It is typical of dozens of such structures in various parts of Michigan. Its story is interestingly told by Bob White in the Berrien County *Journal*, Feb. 19.

Mrs. F. Jennings of Hale, Iosco County, writes that Mr. John Campbell has been chosen president of the county pioneer association developed out of the Gleaner Federation, and that a number of life histories of pioneers in the western part of the county have been secured. Let us not forget the pioneers of other days in the rush for the prosperity of which they laid the foundations.

An interesting account of one of the Shaker settlements in Michigan, that in Oronoko Township, Berrien County, is given in the Berrien County *Journal* of Jan. 8. The halcyon days of this settlement were in 1865-1873. It was founded in 1858 by the Society of Shakers of New Lebanon, N. Y. who at that time grew and distributed seeds all over the world and were about the only well established seed growers in the country.

A very successful midwinter meeting of the Ingham County Historical and Pioneer Society was held in Holt in December. Mrs. Franc L. Adams of Mason, secretary, urged upon all the duty of gathering material about their pioneer ancestors and their experiences in the early days. The $200 voted at the October session of the Board of Supervisors for use of the Society in gathering and publishing historical material pertaining to the county is being used judiciously and with splendid results, which will be reported in detail at the close of the year.

The diary of Mr. Richard Ness who kept a store on

Rivard and Franklin Streets, Detroit, in the late 40's has come to light recently in the home of his uncle, Mr. J. W. Shaw, 1098 Vermont Ave., Detroit. Mr. Ness was one of those who was lured to the West in the days of early California gold mining, and the diary gives a most realistic impression of the overland trip and the hardships of life endured in the primitive conditions of those times. The prices of things read much like those of today, but the complaints are entirely absent,—perhaps not entirely suitable for permanent preservation.

"And the sound of the wrecker's hammer resounds in the city instead of the virgin forest in the dismantling of the old court house," is written of the wrecking of the old hall of justice in Ludington, which event brings to old settlers memories of long departed days. Miss Grace T. Smith tells the story in the Mason County *Enterprise*, April 6. The building dates from 1873. The judge upon the bench at that time was Shubal A. White, who had been the first lawyer to put out his shingle in Mason County. The trend of the city's growth left the court house somewhat at one side, which together with increase of business seemed to warrant the building of a larger one at a more central spot. The present wrecking is a tribute to the good building materials put into the old structure in pioneer days, which will be used in the city.

The week of Nov. 28, 1919 saw the beginning of the dismantling of a landmark which made Evart, Osceola County, famous in the early days of the vast lumbering interests of northwestern Michigan; the time honored hostelry known as the Evart House, the erection of which was begun in 1871 by James H. and Willard G.

Trowbridge and Bela Davis who came from Macomb County. It became the rendezvous of the great operators in lumbering in the upper Muskegon valley, including the Blodgetts, Stimpsons, Hackleys, Hames, Gerrishes, McFarlanes and others who afterwards became financial giants in the history of Grand Rapids, Detroit, Chicago, Minneapolis, Los Angeles and the great northwest. The lumber in the house which is the best clear white pine and well preserved will pay richly in material. Details are given in the Evart *News*, Nov. 28, 1919. The site of this historic old building will be appropriately marked.

The Schoolcraft *Express* (Jan. 29) calls attention to two historic sites in Kalamazoo County needing permanent markers. One is an Indian burial ground for chiefs in the northwest corner of Prairie Ronde, on the farm owned originally by an early pioneer, Mr. George Nesbit but now part of the farm of Mr. Leon Fellows. Another is the Indian trail and "garden beds" on the farm of Mr. W. B. Cobb about two and a half miles northeast of Schoolcraft. Such evidences of prehistoric occupation of Michigan used to be numerous but are fast disappearing. The "garden beds" are but sparingly found outside of Michigan. Before the obliterative cultivation of the soil by white settlers they abounded in the valleys of the Grand, St. Joseph and Kalamazoo Rivers. Unless these are marked soon it will not be possible in the near future to locate them, save by "hearsay," the great enemy of authentic history.

The Thornapple Valley Pioneer Association held its annual meeting at Caledonia, Feb. 21. Bad weather caused many familiar faces to be missed. At the busi-

ness session Mr. Wm. McCordan was elected president to succeed the late Mr. E. J. McNaughton. Valentine Geib was elected vice-president. Other officers were re-elected. The Ladies' Aid gave a sumptuous repast at the Methodist Church. The secretary reported several deaths in the membership: E. J. McNaughton, B. W. Woodward, I. G. Wenger, M. F. Jordan, Mrs. G. A. Woodward and Bert Palmer. An essay on the history of Caledonia township given first prize by the Educational Club with 25 contestants was read by Lillian Shisler. The principal address was given by assistant prosecuting attorney B. J. Jonkman, in which he emphasized the influence of the individual life on the national life and urged the duty of all citizens to vote who were privileged to do so. Huntley Russell led in singing pioneer songs, with Miss Blanche Brock at the piano.

MICHIGAN DAY at the State Industrial Home for Girls, Adrian, was celebrated by the staging of a pageant under the direction of Miss Linda Bahr, teacher of history and current events.

Michigan's early history, Michigan's flag, her seal, her traditions, her songs—each took its place on the program. Michigan's industries were vitalized so that they became realities to the children. State officials became more than a mere name to them. Michigan's educational institutions, when represented by girls in caps and gowns who told items of interest about their respective colleges, became wonderfully "real" and "alive."

Michigan became great in one evening to many of the three hundred girls who made up the appreciative audience.—*Moderator-Topics*, Feb. 12, 1920.

MISS NELLIE M. SCOTT, a native of Brown City, Sanilac County, was recently elected president and directing head of a $1,000,000 industrial plant, the Bantam Ball Bearing Company, of Bantam, Conn. If not the only woman in the United States holding such a position, she is very nearly so. She has worked her way up in this concern from the position of stenographer, showing marked executive ability. The best proof of it is that during the years in which she has had entire charge of the relations of the workers to the concern, 1906-1919, there has never been a strike in the plant, each one of the 600 employees having become through her efforts a shareholder in the Company.

Miss Scott was 20 years old when she left Michigan to make her way in the business world. She has faith in women's chance in industry. Where she had one chance, today there are dozens.

The subject, "Michigan Women in the Industries," presenting adequately the development of this phase of Michigan's business life, would make a very acceptable article for the Magazine.

AN INTERESTING NOTE is received from Mr. Wm. T. Langley of Constantine, Secretary of the St. Joseph County Pioneer and Historical Society, respecting the teaching of local history, who says:

"Since our late Pioneer and Historical Conference at Three Rivers it has seemed to us that the teaching of history in our schools needs a connecting link to bring its roots in touch with Mother Earth. It seems to me we need a text and outlines of County History prepared in and for each county. This text should give briefly the organization and development of the

county and also of each township, together with enough of the incidents of the people's life to make it interesting. It should also dip into each school district, giving an account of the first settlements and what the settlers had to contend with and what they achieved. We are sure that with the help of the State Historical Commission persons in each county could prepare such a text, and that the result of such teaching would be of great value to the people, and arouse a much greater interest in preserving our early history. A civilized people is measured by the honor they do to their ancestry and by the preservation of their history."

Very true, Mr. Langley. We agree entirely. The pupils and teachers of Bay City have made such a book for their county. Let us all get busy.

OUR YOUNG PIONEER friend and subscriber Mr. F. R Beal of Detroit, eighty-three years young, sends us this from his Muse:

EIGHTY-THREE

I have sometimes met a person so bold
As to insinuate that I'm getting old.
But goodness gracious, how can that be?
When that old watchman, Time,
Has only just now rung his chime
For the crossing at eighty-three?
I must confess that at times, as I pass
A mirror, I have seen an old face in the glass.
The head is topped with silvery crown
The beard is white as eider down.
Its owner blinks, and grins, and jeers,—
But the moment that I turn my back,
To reach for my cane to hit him a whack,
He quietly, silently disappears.

HISTORIC sites in Southern Michigan are numerous and Kalamazoo County has its share. These sites deserve to be permanently marked. A few have been but many have not, and will be lost sight of unless the present generation marks them.

In 1915 the president of the Ladies' Library Association of Schoolcraft appointed a committee to select some spot of historic interest in the village that the Association might mark the same in a suitable manner. The Committee's selection was a brick house on West Cass Street, now the home of Henry Wagner, but which in an early day belonged to Hon. H. G. Wells. In 1847 Mr. Wells had as a guest James Fenimore Cooper, the American novelist who was at that time collecting material for "Oak Openings."

In the closing chapter of this book Mr. Cooper pays a tribute to our prairie, giving a very vivid description of it in harvest time. A memorial tablet of copper bronze was secured and put in place, and July 26, 1915 was dedicated. Mrs. Julia Morrison, librarian, made the dedicatory remarks and Miss Lucile Briggs unveiled the tablet.

The tablet bears the following inscription: "At this house James Fenimore Cooper stayed while collecting material in "Oak Openings."—Schoolcraft *News*, Jan. 22, 1920.

MR. Warren W. Lamport of Lake City, pastor of the M. E. Church, together with County Agent Barnum and Editor Stout is making a thorough preliminary investigation of the Indian mounds of that vicinity which promises to reveal some interesting things presently. Mr. Lamport in addition to his interest

in Indian lore has poetic talent, as shown in the following poem clipped from the columns of the *Cloverland Farmer* (Munising), entitled "Pontiac's Trail."

Through the forests dark and deep,
Where the gloomy shadows creep
And the night winds wail;
Deep in dust and leafy mold,
Worn by countless feet of old,
Stretches Pontiac's trail.

O'er it one time wolf and bear,
Skulking from the forest lair,
Wandered to and fro.
And from out the stormy cloud
Screamed the eagle shrill and loud
To his mate below.

Here the wounded, frightened prey
In the thicket hid away
From the hunter bold;
Here beneath the pine tree's shade
Oft the lover to his maid
Love's sweet story told.

And tall, painted forms swept by
With the dreadful battle-cry
Sounding through the gloom;
Painted forms that came again
Proudly bearing captive men
To a captive's doom.

Comes no more the captive train;
Swells no more the warlike strain
Through the solitude.
Vanished every living trace
Of the olden, primal race,
Children of the wood.

Yet, methinks when pale moonbeams
Fall upon a world at dreams
And the night winds wail,
Dusky forms in single file
Still sweep through the forest aisle
Over Pontiac's trail.

Bay County Historical Association is displaying great interest in the preservation of old landmarks, historical records, etc. At its last meeting held Jan. 22 in the Community Building at Bay City, C. B. Jennison read several letters written by his grandfather, James G. Birney, several years prior to the Civil War. It will be remembered that Mr. Birney was a candidate for the office of President of the United States in 1840. These letters portray the condition of the times in which they were written and also show the modes of life and travel in lower Michigan. After the destruction by a mob of Mr. Birney's establishment in which he was printing an Antislavery paper he fled to Michigan and became secretary of the Saginaw Bay Company which was one of the first organizations in this section and which took over the land that is now Bay City. There were no roads and all travel was by canoe or boat in summer and ice in winter.

Mr. M. M. Andrews, Civil War veteran, gave a history of Bay County's contribution of men to the Union Army with the formation of the first company. Bay County sent in all 511 men into service during the war.

Interesting historical reminiscences were related by Mrs. Cornelia Moots, who was one of the first white children born in this vicinity.

Several contributions have been made to the society since its organization last spring, including oil portraits of Judge and Mrs. Albert Miller, old books, pamphlets and Indian relics.—(Reported by Irene Pomeroy Shields.)

IN ORDER THAT a valuable fund of information in regard to the day by day history of Holland may not be lost, the files of the Holland City *News*, the newspaper that has been appearing once a week since February 23, 1872, will be placed in the vault at the postoffice where they will be protected against fire. These files are the only day by day history of Holland that is in existence today for that entire period. Men interested in preserving a record of the city's life have repeatedly asked that these valuable files be placed in a fireproof vault, and this request has been acceded to. In a few days they will be transferred from the office of the Holland City *News* to the postoffice, although they will of course remain the property of the newspaper.

The Holland City *News* was founded on February 23, 1872, which by a curious coincidence was also the day on which Mr. B. A. Mulder, present proprietor of the paper, was born. Since that date the paper has appeared every week and not a single issue of the paper is missing from the files. They are all there and they constitute a valuable history of the city.

There were other newspapers during the earlier history of Holland. There was *De Grondwet* for instance, but many of its files were lost during the big fire, and of the files since 1871 some were lost in a fire about 30 years ago. The *Sentinel* is a comparatively young newspaper, and some of its early files were not preserved, being lost during the frequent changes of ownership during the early years.

The files of several church papers are intact but they contain comparatively little information about affairs in the city, being devoted almost exclusively to religious articles and denominational news.

G. VanSchelven and W. O. Van Eyck have been engaged in considerable historical research in regard to Holland and it is due to their urgent request that the Holland City *News* files will be put in a safe place.—Holland *Sentinel*, Dec. 2, 1919.

JOSEPH W. GUYTON, a private in Company I, 126th Infantry of Evart, Mich., who was the first American to be killed on German soil in the Great War, bids fair to be the first to have a memorial to be built by the Government exclusively in his honor. Senator Newberry's bill provides for the erection of a memorial building at Evart. The town is to furnish a site free, and guarantee that the building shall at all times be available for public use. The bill appropriates $100,000.

With the bill Senator Newberry filed copies of letters in which Guyton was cited and awarded the French Croix de Guerre by Gen. Gameli; and letters written to Guyton's widow from Gen. Haan, commander of the Red Arrow Division. Col. Westnedge, commander of the 126th Infantry and Capt. Charles L. McCormick of Company I. Guyton was killed by German machine gun fire on the night of May 24, 1918. Father Dunnigan, regimental chaplain has stated that death was instantaneous and that he did not suffer.

Captain McCormick paid this tribute to Guyton: "The machine gun fire of the Germans was terrible, sweeping over the trenches from one end to the other, and it was in this barrage that he was caught and killed. He was a brave, loyal and industrious soldier, loved and respected by men and officers for his clean life and exceptional devotion to duty." Other letters to the widow express deep sympathy and speak of the

soldier in the highest terms. Gen. Gameli's citation says: "The first soldier of the United States, 32nd Infantry Division has fallen while fighting for the cause of right and liberty upon land of Alsace by the side of his French comrades."—Flint *Journal*, Dec. 23, 1919.

COMPLETION OF THE latest addition to the memorials on the campus was accomplished yesterday, (Nov. 19), with the placing on its base of a handsome bronze drinking fountain, the gift of Francis M. Hamilton, '69. The memorial is located adjoining the diagonal walk at the corner of North University Avenue and State Street. Lack of the proper materials for the base delayed the completion of the work, which was begun last spring.

Mr. Hamilton was mayor of Ann Arbor from 1905–1907. At his death in May, 1914, he left several generous gifts to both the city and the University. Among these was a $1,000 fund for the purpose of erecting the fountain, to which $500 was added by his sons and daughters.

The original bequest, together with the added amount, made possible the purchase of a dignified and artistic memorial. Accordingly, the commission was given to Robert Aitkens, who was the sculptor of the majority of the statuary at the San Francisco exposition. Due to his enlistment in the service, Mr. Aitkens was forced to abandon the project and the commission was turned over to Albin Polesek, a former student at the American Academy in Rome, to the founding of which Michigan contributed. Polesek had received honorable mention in the Paris salon of 1913 and also a number of awards and medals in this country.

The fountain is decorated in basrelief symbolic of Youth, Labor, Poetry and Philosophy. A procession of figures is led by a group of boys with cymbals and pipes. Following are stately women bearing water pitchers on their shoulders, they being followed in turn by a young man carrying a scroll and walking at the side of a maiden. Bringing up the procession is a youth extending a scroll before an aged philosopher.

The top of the fount bears the inscription: "Presented to the City of Ann Arbor by Francis M. Hamilton, Mayor 1905–1907, University of Michigan Class of 1869."—*Michigan Daily*, Nov. 20, 1919.

FROM THE PEN of Charles J. Johnson, M.A., of Marquette, there is appearing in the *Mining Journal* a series of articles on the importance of marking historic spots, with specific application to places in Marquette County. The series aims to present a history of the county in its larger setting of the Peninsula and surrounding country, and promises to add much new information.

Mr. Johnson appears to be a thoroughgoing researcher of the new school. A part of the research plan is to interest the schools. County School Commissioner Simon R. Anderson and Mr. H. M. Rosa, principal of the Marquette High School, have taken up the work with the teachers of the county, in line with the resolution presented by Secretary L. A. Chase at the last meeting of the Marquette County Historical Society. The method is to assign interested students, especially those in the history and commercial classes, to interview old residents of the county, to get facts,

but particularly to get any old papers, letters, diaries, account books, photographs, relics, etc., which these people may have or know about.

This work it is believed will react favorably upon the schools themselves, bringing students into touch with the older residents and giving them practice in getting information at first hand. The results will be accumulated in the files of the Marquette County Historical Society at the Peter White Public Library. Persons who ought to be interviewed are urged to send in their names to Secretary Chase. The young people are becoming members of the Historical Society. This is good work, and work that any county can do. What is your county doing?

THE ELEVENTH ANNUAL meeting of the Western Allegan County Pioneer Society was held in the parlor of the M. E. Church at Ganges, members being present from Saugatuck, Douglas, Casco and intervening territory.

A bountiful dinner was served by the ladies of the society, after which the meeting was called to order by President Wm. H. Lamb. All arose and sang America, which was followed by prayer by Rev. Mr. Williams. The Minutes of last meeting were read and approved. President Lamb gave a short talk on pioneer days and was followed by a short business session. Rev. A. S. Williams, pastor of the Ganges M. E. Church was the principal speaker.

Though Mr. Williams is not a native of Michigan he came to this State when just a small lad and the greater part of his life has been passed in the State. He has a keen understanding of the trials and hardships

as well as the sorrows and joys of pioneer life, all of which was manifest throughout his discourse. He takes the position that people of the present day are not pioneers but are descendants of pioneers. In his remarks the entire period from the landing at Plymouth Rock to the present day was covered, and the subject was handled in a very interesting and instructive manner.

Attorney W. A. Woodworth gave a short talk on early school methods and the first teachers' examination in this part of the county in which some very amusing incidents occurred.

It was voted that the old officers hold over for the ensuing year, namely, Wm. H. Lamb, president; H. H. Goodrich, treasurer; and H. H. Hutchins, secretary.

On motion it was voted to hold the next meeting at the same place on the first Saturday in Oct. 1920.—(Reported by Mr. H. H. Hutchins, Sec'y.)

PIONEER F. R. BEAL of Detroit writes:

A bit of ancient history comes to my mind that may be worth telling.

The first grist mill built at Northville was carried out on a cash capital of one hundred dollars contributed by two men. By their own industry and the help of people in the neighborhood the enterprise was a working success even though the capital, in cash, was a mere nothing. The mechanical skill needed to equip the mill for flour making depended most on one man, Israel Nash. He found a boulder near at hand that was large enough and of suitable texture, that could be modeled and shaped into a grinding stone and his fingers had the skill to do the trick. After a few years

of service of flour making this native rock was replaced by a French Burr stone and the original went to a shop where it was used as a platform for setting wagon tires. A few years later the writer saw it loaded to be taken to Detroit to be used in a mill for grinding land plaster. Where is it now?

The old mill site and a great deal of the adjoining property has been purchased recently by Henry Ford.

A CURE FOR AGUE

This primitive mill had customers from a large section. It was a current story that a woman came to it from some distance away and needed also to have some blacksmithing done. She went to the shop of Daniel Johnson, which was only a few blocks away. Johnson went at the woman's job in such a slow-poky sort of way that she said to him,

"Young man, what is the matter with you?"

His reply was, "I have been having the ague so badly that I can hardly do any work."

"I can tell you how to cure that," she said. "When you feel the chill coming on, go and sit by the side of your bed and take off all your clothes but your shirt, and when you feel that the chill is going off and the fever coming in slip off your shirt, throw it under the bed. Get into bed yourself and cover up. The ague will follow the shirt."

THE MICHIGAN FLAG is through the efforts of the Michigan Historical Commission and the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society becoming more widely known to citizens of the State each year. On Washington's birthday Plymouth Congregational Church, Lansing, dedicated its new flag which from now on will stand at the side of the pulpit rostrum a companion

to the handsome American flag on the opposite side. The flag was given by Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey, member of this church. Appropriate remarks were made by the pastor Rev. Dr. Edwin Bishop, sketching the history of the flag, explaining its emblems and recalling the circumstances of Michigan's admission to the Union on Jan. 26, 1837. The audience sang the new version of "Michigan, My Michigan" adapted for the Muskegon Woman's Club by Douglas Malloch:

A song to thee, fair State of mine,
Michigan, my Michigan.
But greater song that this is thine,
Michigan, my Michigan.
The thunder of the inland sea,
The whisper of the towering tree,
United in one grand symphony—
Michigan, my Michigan.

I sing a song of all the best—
Michigan, my Michigan.
I sing a State with riches blessed—
Michigan, my Michigan.
Thy mines unmask a hidden store,
But richer thy historic lore,
More great the love thy builders bore,
Michigan, my Michigan.

Glow fair the bosom of thy lakes,
Michigan, my Michigan.
What melody each river makes,
Michigan, my Michigan.
As to thy lakes thy rivers tend,
Thy exiled ones still to thee send
Devotion that shall never end,
Michigan, my Michigan.

Rich in the wealth that makes a State,
Michigan, my Michigan.
Great in the things that make men great,
Michigan, my Michigan.
Eager the voice that sounds thy claim,
Under the golden roll of Fame,
Willing the hand that writes the name,
"Michigan, my Michigan."

THE SHIAWASSEE COUNTY Pioneer and Historical Society held its annual meeting on Washington's Birthday in the court room at Corunna. The first session was a business meeting.

Mrs. Ferrey of the State Historical Commission who was present and was called upon emphasized several points: (1) the desire of the State Historical Commission to assist the County organization in every way possible; (2) the need of having better and more prompt reports of meetings from the secretary for publication in the *Michigan History Magazine;* (3) the appointment of two delegates to the annual meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society May 26–27 at Lansing, expenses to be paid by the county society; (4) the naming of a committee who should work with the Board of Supervisors in getting as much money as possible under the two Acts of the Legislature for marking historical sites and collecting historical data in the counties. She mentioned a number of historic sites in Shiawassee County that ought to be marked, among them Knaggs' bridge, the first school house and church. She said that she did not worry about the pioneer society as long as there were so many "silver grays," but thought each one should choose and train a successor to perpetuate the work.

Two delegates were appointed to the Lansing meeting of the State Society, Mr. Leland and Mrs. Watson. The president and secretary were designated to see the Board of Supervisors.

Mr. McBride, former State Representative from Shiawassee County told of historical work done by Colorado. Mr. J. J. Peacock spoke of the Indians of the county, whom he knew intimately. Hon. W. M.

Smith of St. Johns, chairman of the Michigan Public Utilities Commission, spoke eloquently and convincingly on Americanization. Dr. A. G. Cowles of Durand read an excellent paper and then played old time pieces on his fiddle, among them the "Opera Reel" which was played in Byron Hotel when the village believed it was going to be the Capital of the State. George Jackson gave a short and interesting talk. George Haskell and John Martin vied with one another in telling the prize story, the prize to be an order of soda water "share and share alike." Mrs. C. S. Watson gave a paper on Maple River's early settlers. Representative Martin recalled an historic proposal received by Mrs. Ferrey from a member of the Legislature and called on her for the details. The treasury reported a balance on hand of $18.40.

THE attractive and hospitable home of Mrs. Fred Woodward of Owosso was the scene of a most unusual affair on Saturday afternoon, March 20, the occasion being a pioneer tea given by the members of the Historical Research Committee of Shiawassee Chapter D. A. R. of which Mrs. Woodward is chairman.

The guests of honor were Mrs. Mary Shout, Mrs. John Hoyt, Mr. Charles Jackson, and Mr. Wellington White.

Many interesting reminiscences of the early days of Owosso were given and notes were taken by Mrs. Phillips, stenographer, to be type-written and placed on file for future publication by the committee.

Mrs. Mary Shout, now a resident of Corunna, related most interestingly the progress of her family in 1835 through the forests of Michigan from Pontiac

to the "Big Rapids," afterwards called Owosso, where dense forests extended for miles in all directions, also of the first house of future Owosso, built of logs by her father on the west bank of the Shiawassee River a few rods south of the present Main street bridge.

Wellington White told of the arrival of his family from Massachusetts and the erection of the first planing mill in Owosso by the White Brothers.

Mrs. John Hoyt, daughter of Mr. Burrel Chipman, an old pioneer, told of the occupancy of the building on the southeast corner of Water and William Streets of which a portion is still standing, and the tavern kept there, also of the frequent appearance of bears in their midst.

Charles Jackson gave an account of the first railroad and the celebration of the great event when the first train passed through Owosso.

Many anecdotes given retold the story of the hardships of the sturdy pioneers.

A most delicious tea was served by the hostess at a long table in the dining room, the china and linen used being of olden time and viands of "grandmother days" were enjoyed.

The Historical Research Committee of Shiawassee Chapter, D. A. R. have just entered upon a period of activity, this being the first of a series of affairs to be given, and they expect to mark several sites before the close of the year. Any authentic facts of the early history of Owosso will be received by any of the committee of which the following are members: Miss Georgia Colt, Regent of Shiawassee Chapter; Mrs. Fred Woodward, chairman; Mrs. George Campbell, Miss Lena Gregory, Mrs. Albert Todd, Mrs. R. P. Bigelow.—*Argus-Press*, March 23, 1920.

THE MEETING OF THE Calhoun County Historical Association held at the assembly room of the public library Thursday afternoon was largely attended, people being present not only from Marshall, but also from Albion, Battle Creek, Tekonsha and the surrounding country. The president, Mrs. Ben K. Bentley presided. In the absence of the secretary Miss Anna Marshall, Miss Jessie Bentley acted in that capacity. The minutes of the January meeting were read and approved, following which Supt. F. E. King gave a short talk with regard to the historical column which is being published in the *Evening Chronicle* each Friday and of which Mr. King, Miss Isabelle Ronan and the junior English class have charge. Mr. King read several interesting letters from people who had resided in Marshall fifty years or longer.

E. L. Bigelow, chairman of the committee to formulate a constitution and by-laws presented the same, which upon motion were adopted as read. Miss Gertrude B. Smith presented her resignation as second vice-president. It was decided to have four vice-presidents. George Johnson was elected to that office at the meeting held in January and yesterday three others were named, Mrs. Martha Brockway Gale of Albion, Miss Alida Potter of Homer, and C. H. Wheelock of Battle Creek.

Mr. Johnson was called upon to report with regard to a place to care for exhibits, records, etc. He said that a suitable place for records could be secured in the building which the electric light and water commissioners will later occupy, and he thought space could be assigned in the city library for exhibits. The president asked Miss Julia Brown to act as curator. One of the valuable documents which has been secured

is the history of the Marshall branch of the American Red Cross compiled by Miss Josephine Dibble. Mrs. S. H. Brewer is collecting pictures relating to the early history of Marshall and these will later be assembled with the exhibits. Acting with Mrs. Brewer are Mrs. E. S. Lewis and Miss Ruth Bentley. Miss Margery Geer has been named to compile a scrap book and Miss Gertrude Smith was appointed historian.

Following the business meeting an interesting program was given. With Supt. King leading, all joined in singing, "Michigan, My Michigan," after which Mrs. L. E. Gallup read a paper relating to the early history of Marshall. It was compiled by the late Mrs. F. A. Kingsbury and was presented by her to Mrs. Gallup. The paper, which is full of interest will be published in the *Evening Chronicle*. The first installment appears in this issue and the second and last will be published at an early date.

Following Mrs. Gallup's paper, J. H. Brown showed a series of stereopticon views including several of Camp Custer. The next meeting of the society will occur in Albion at a date to be announced later.

There are now 87 paid memberships.—Marshall *Evening Chronicle*, Feb. 20, 1920.

FOLLOWING IS A TYPICAL letter and one of many received by the Historical Commission from citizens interested in the days of long ago, showing a public spirited instinct to gather and preserve data about the past. The letter is from Mr. H. H. Hutchins of Fennville, who says in part:

"My father, Harrison Hutchins, was the first white settler in the township of Ganges, having begun on

his land in 1837, though he did not move in from Allegan until December 1838, and I was born in December 1853. My home has been in the township since that date, and my memory goes back with lively interest to the days when lumber, logging, wood cutting, bark peeling and clearing land was the general line of occupation.

"I have the rise of little centers yet to record, and the decline and final abandonment of some of them as a result of the timber exhaustion and coming in of farm and fruit industries. I have felt for years that many little points in the history and development here would be lost unless some one would be interested and do a little gratuitous work, so began years ago to call on the people who were first comers, and take notes on their early life here, but had no aim as to what to do with it until I received a communication from your office a few years ago. Also Mrs. Dougherty was looking for the same history for your Society about in 1908 I think, and I handed her my notes, from which much of her write-up was taken. It was printed in the *Michigan Tradesman* of June 10, 1908, and she sent me a copy with the return of my notes.

"This section has been written-up and is in history now, but I am to add those minor happenings that could not be given room, if known at all, by the writer of a general history.

"I did not intend to send you any until it was completed, as it is the little burgs and mills, and methods, and happenings, etc., as well as the first schools, where held, and by whom taught. I wish to draw the time line where the agricultural industries took the place of the woods, for we have people here—born and raised here, and married,—who tell me much I have said is

entirely new to them. That being the case, what will it be in a hundred years if not taken down now? This is a new departure for me, and I have no way of knowing just how far to reckon on its value, as a memorandum, but it seems to me the facts are at least worth preserving."

Indeed they are Mr. Hutchins, and your fine spirit is worthy of emulation. It is this spirit that has preserved a large part of what we know about early Michigan. About such work we are glad to hear from citizens in all sections of the State.

ONE HUNDRED AND fifty new members have been added to the list of the Marquette County Historical society during the past year, according to the report of Secretary L. A. Chase, submitted at the annual meeting Tuesday evening.

The table of membership in the society follows:

Champion	1
Ishpeming	11
Negaunee	38
Marquette	149
Enrolled at meeting	7
Total	206

The work of the secretary, the report says, was confined largely to boosting the membership, being assisted to a great extent by Miss L. A. Melhinch, treasurer, and Olive Pendill, historian.

In order to carry on the work of the society to the desired extent, it is necessary, Mr. Chase said, to get others interested and to secure funds. To this end,

a resolution offered by J. R. Van Evera, provides that the society ask the county board of supervisors for funds not to exceed $200, which they are authorized to appropriate under a state law.

Another resolution was adopted, as follows: "Resolved that the Marquette County Historical society favors the marking of historical sites within this county; that it will co-operate with any private interests for this purpose; that the board of directors be authorized to spend funds, not otherwise appropriated, for this purpose."

A motion by Miss Adda Eldredge was adopted, providing for the employment, by the secretary, of a competent person to make a list of all books and other documents relating to the history of Marquette county which may be found in any public library or private libraries within the county or elsewhere.

Miss Olive Pendill's motion that the society favor the collection of documents and other material relating to the history of the county and this section of the state; that to accomplish this object loans and gifts to the society are solicited, was adopted. The board of directors was authorized to expend funds to carry out this work.

The office of recording secretary was created upon motion of Secretary Chase, who also presented a motion asking that life membership fees be increased to $50.

Officers of the society were re-elected, as follows: President, J. M. Longyear, Marquette; Vice-President, Dr. T. A. Felch, Ishpeming; Second Vice-President, E. C. Anthony, Negaunee; Third Vice-President, Harlow A. Clark, Marquette; Secretary, L. A. Chase, Mar-

quette; Treasurer, Luella A. Melhinch, Marquette; Historian, Olive Pendill, Marquette.

The above mentioned officers are the only ones eligible to accept membership fees or any other money or data for the society, it was emphasized yesterday. The society, it was said, does not maintain special agents or collectors, and anyone paying money to others than the regular officers are doing so at their own risk.

The work of Miss Sarah Morrison, in taking a stenographic report of the meeting, was lauded yesterday by officers of the society.—*Daily Mining Journal*, Marquette, Jan. 15, 1920.

FROM MR. STUART H. PERRY, editor of the Adrian *Telegram*, we have some memoranda of historic spots in Lenawee County:

At Blissfield are the following: Elm trees planted for four soldiers from Blissfield killed during the late war: Frank Brieschke, Robert Meachem, Arthur Marks and Kenneth LeFavre; elm planted for A. B. Ellis who gave to Blissfield its playground, and the big Victory Elm planted on the Methodist Episcopal Church lawn. On the brass which holds a cannon at the cemetery there is an inscription, "In memory of the soldiers and sailors."

Our Hudson correspondent reports the following: "The most noted place is the Carleton Homestead, birthplace of Will Carleton, two and a half miles east of Hudson. The matter of a marker has been agitated on several occasions but nothing has been done. The Lenawee County Federation of Women's Clubs has considered placing a marker on the farm, but I under-

stand that J. E. Kies, the present owner is opposed to it. It has been proposed to place the marker in this city. The public library has been thought of.

"The old Kidder farm, two miles north of Hudson, now owned by Val. W. Fisher, was the first farm cleared and was the starter of the village of Lenawee. The Kidder family were the first settlers in this vicinity. The old saw mill is near the farm.

"Squawfield, three miles west and a few miles south, was the home of Chief Baw Beese. By the treaty of Chicago in 1821 the Indian title was extinguished to the land in Hillsdale County. Squawfield was the last home of the Indians before being removed to their trans-Mississippi reservations in 1839.

"Old Oak Grove Academy in Medina is one of the noted schools of pioneer days. It is now used as a Grange Hall."

Our Tecumseh correspondent writes:

"The most important monument in Tecumseh is the boulder inscribed on copper as follows: 'This boulder marks the location of the first house in Lenawee County, erected by Musgrove Evans and his wife Abi Evans, June 2, 1824. Dedicated June 2, 1909 by the Pioneer Association.'

"Other historic spots in Tecumseh that remain unmarked are, the site of the Peninsular House erected by General Joseph W. Brown in 1827, one of the earliest public houses on the pike between Monroe and Chicago and was a famous hostelry in the stage coach days, and the Indian Dancing Ground near the north bank of the river Raisin and the Standish mill pond. This latter spot according to tradition, is

where Tecumseh the Shawnee Chief conferred with the Potawatomis to enlist their aid as British allies in the War of 1812.

"St. Peter's Episcopal Church is also a historic building, being the first church of the denomination west of the Allegheny Mountains. The corner stone was laid in 1833. The original structure is well preserved and is still used as a place of worship."

At Adrian are: (1) the monument in Monument Park, erected in 1870 by the citizens of Adrian; (2) statue of Laura Haviland, noted Abolitionist and philanthropic worker in the Civil War period; granite life-size statue on pedestal with drinking fountain in the base, standing in front of the city hall, erected in 1908 by the W. C. T. U. and the Haviland Association; (3) drinking fountain at corner of Main and Maumee Streets erected by the W. C. T. U. in 1915; (4) drinking fountain at corner of Maumee and Broad Streets erected in 1916 by Woodbury post, G. A. R.; (5) a group of gingko trees and boulder with inscription, near cemetery entrance, planted and placed in 1912 by the Adrian Woman's Club in honor of departed members; (6) G. A. R. mound at Oakwood Cemetery, with cannon, made by the cemetery association in 1915 in memory of dead Civil War soldiers; (7) memorial boulder on grounds of Court House to mark the western terminus of the Erie & Kalamazoo Railway, built to that point in the thirties, and said to have been the first railroad west of Schenectady, N. Y. Placed in 1911 by the Adrian Woman's Club.

At Tipton is the Soldiers' monument in the cemetery, said to be the first monument erected in the United States to soldiers of the Civil War.

THE WRITER OF THE notes in the survey of historical activities printed in the December number of the *Wisconsin Magazine of History* recently made a visit to Beaver Island in northern Lake Michigan "to go over the scenes associated with the Strangite movement and secure whatever information might still be gleaned about the persons and events connected with it." He writes:

The city of St. James, founded by King Strang and named in his honor, is now a prosperous community, the only village on the island. On Whisky Point, where the unregenerate fishermen had their rendezvous, and against which on a certain memorable occasion the balls from the Mormon cannon sped their way across the tiny harbor of St. James, a dignified lighthouse and light keeper's home now holds possession. Of the home of Strang but a few signs of the foundations still remain, while of the Mormon temple (which was never completed) no trace can be found. The dock on which King Strang was assassinated is represented now by a decayed structure of rotting logs, owned, according to local information, by someone in Philadelphia. The home of the royal press is still intact, being used now as a dwelling house. The King's Highway, which ran southward from St. James midway down the island, is still the one considerable highway on the island; although covered with gravel along much of its length the original corduroys still afford forcible reminder of their presence as one travels over them in the omnipresent Ford. The printing office and the highway aside, about the only reminders of the departed Mormon regime are the names given by its leader to the different places on the island. The village of St. James

still carries the name of its founder, James J. Strang; Mount Pisgah, the highest sand knoll on the island, still testifies to the Mormon habit of associating the scenes of everyday life with those of Scriptural times; while the pond wherein the Mormons were wont to conduct their baptisms for the dead is still known as Font Lake, although all knowledge of the significance of the name has faded from the local mind. The material structures reared by the Mormons have vanished, but the names they gave, intangible as light, give promise of persisting for untold generations yet to come.

DUE TO THE PERSONAL interest and enthusiasm of Mrs. B. K. Bentley of Marshall, the Calhoun County Pioneer and Historical Society finally awoke from its long war sleep of nearly three years and came into action again on the 24th of January, 1920. It was a special meeting of the society, and was held in the Marshall City Library at 2:30 P. M. In the absence of a president and vice-president, Mrs. Bentley called the meeting to order and stated that the object of this meeting was to complete the permanent organization of the society, and to take up the work where the war had interfered in April, 1917. Nearly a hundred persons were present, and all manifested an intense interest in getting the society's plans outlined once more.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and accepted. It was then announced that T. J. Shipp who had been elected president of the society at the second meeting, had declined to accept the honor; therefore the office was declared vacant. W. J. Dibble

the vice-president sent his resignation on account of ill health, which was accepted with regret. Nominations were then made for the office of president and vice-president, with the result that Mrs. B. K. Bentley was unanimously chosen president and George A. Johnson first vice-president. The other officers of the society remained as elected in March, 1917: W. T. Phelps, treasurer; J. H. Brown, corresponding secretary; Anna E. Marshall, recording secretary; Mrs. W. B. Lewis, curator.

The president appointed E. L. Bigelow to act as chairman of a committee of three to draw up a constitution and by-laws for the organization and to report at the next meeting. George A. Johnson brought up the matter of finding a safe and suitable place for keeping the many valuable historical records which are in the city, and he suggested the new City Building on State Street as a possibility. The president appointed Mr. Johnson to communicate with the proper authorities and report at the next meeting.

J. H. Brown of Battle Creek was present and he spoke on "the go" of the society. He was very enthusiastic over the prospects and made several suggestions on a "get-together meeting" in the near future, with a dinner, business meeting and story telling program. He thought it would be a fine plan to have some one present at that time who could take down in shorthand some of the pioneer stories of Calhoun County so that these tales may not be lost.

Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey, curator of the State Pioneer and Historical Society was present as a very special guest and she gave splendid suggestions as to meetings and finances.

Mr. Johnson moved that the next meeting be a business one to complete the organization of the society. So the president named the third Thursday in February as the date, the place to be the Marshall City Library, and the business meeting adjourned.

Then followed a very interesting program, arranged by Mrs. B. K. Bentley as follows:

Vocal Selections—Isabel Taylor

A Talk on Historical Pageantry—Supt. King of the Marshall City Schools

State Work of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society—Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey

Lantern Slides, showing pioneers and old landmarks in Calhoun County—Supt. King and J. H. Brown.

At the conclusion of this very enjoyable program, signatures for membership were obtained and these persons will be enrolled as charter members at the next meeting.

And the last, but by no means the least special feature of this splendid afternoon's entertainment was the very extraordinary exhibit of valuable relics and souvenirs of the early days which had been collected by Miss Gertrude B. Smith from many Marshall homes for this occasion. One entire side of the audience room was filled with all sorts of interesting family heirlooms and antiques. Miss Smith is deserving of much credit for her efforts in making such an exhibit possible, and it proved to be a revelation to all of those present.—(Reported by Anna E. Marshall, Sec'y.)

THE FORTY-SIXTH ANNUAL meeting and banquet of the Oakland County Pioneer Society was held Monday, Feb. 23, 1920, at the Congregational Church,

about 130 being present at the banquet and as many more at the meeting in the afternoon.

The president, Ralzemond A. Parker in his address dwelt on the necessity of providing a more suitable place for the relics of the pioneers. The Supervisors are contemplating a new county building and in this the Board have been asked to plan a room for this purpose. He stated that Oakland County had sent out more pioneers to the west than any other county of Michigan.

Mr. Parker suggested that section line roads and other roads opened up by the pioneers should be named by the people who made them and used them.

The toastmaster, Judge K. P. Rockwell was introduced and briefly told of the day seventy-eight years ago when Lincoln at Springfield, Ill. spoke on the anniversary of the birth of the "Father of his Country," the remarks of a pioneer in fitting testimony to another pioneer.

It has been the policy of the society since its centennial celebration in 1916 to have the program of these meetings given by the townships as near as possible, in the order in which settlement was made. This year Mr. Morris Wattles, a representative of an old Troy family, gave a paper on Troy township and incidents of some of the early settlers remembered by his father. He also described the early settlements at Troy Corners, Union Corners and Big Beaver, their gradual decline and the recent increase of population and the transformation of the most fertile farming section of Oakland County into village lots. Mr. Wattles showed a tool with which his grandfather tapped the maple trees for the first sugar made on the Wattles farm, 1831.

There is no living person so well versed in the local

history of Royal Oak as the president, R. A. Parker. Introductory to his paper he gave a description of the topography of the township explaining the formation of sand ridges that held the rainfall back from the natural drainage, causing the almost impenetrable swamps the pioneers of this section of the State had to wade through in order to reach the higher land. Two letters written by an uncle were read, who made the trip from New York State in 1831. From Detroit he started out to walk to the home of Diodate Hubbard, a distance of 14 miles. He describes the mud as something appalling and had he had enough money to get back he probably would not have stayed, for he was unmistakably homesick.

On account of the lack of time the paper on Royal Oak was deferred to the next meeting.

The third paper was prepared by Mr. George S. Hodges on "Major Oliver Williams," the first settler of Waterford Township. Major Williams with a party of six persons from Detroit were the first white men of whom we have record who came over the Saginaw trail directly from Detroit to the Great Springs in Independence. The Avon settlers had come by the way of Mt. Clemens, as did the first Pontiac settlers.

Mr. Hodges who is a great grandson, inherited a silver porringer and spoon which is marked with the initials of Samuel and Hannah Williams, the grandparents of Major Williams. Samuel was the son of Robert, the original emigrant. A well preserved blue brocaded silk shawl and some choice bits of china used by Mrs. Williams were also on exhibition.

Although many responsible and respected citizens of Oakland County are today a credit to their ancestors, yet it is not every one of these pioneers that could

boast of a hero of national reputation among his descendants who has been reared here. Could Major Williams return, his heart would doubtless swell with pride over the fact that at the University of Michigan is his great greatgrandson, George S. Hodges, Jr., completing his college course which the Great War interrupted with the call to arms. This modest unassuming young man took training as a naval aviator in Boston and when on duty in England saw two companions in trouble, whom he rescued from a burning hydroplane at the risk of his own life. For this act of heroism he was recently awarded the naval distinguished service medal. Oakland County is very proud of him.

"Old Time Fiddlin' " by Mr. Mortimer Leggett, an "Old Timer," and a recitation "The New Church Organ," by Mrs. A. L. Craft, were received with much applause. Mrs. Craft looked as though she had stepped out of a Godey's Ladies' Book of over fifty years ago. She wore a blue and brown brocaded silk gown trimmed with bands of blue that was worn by her mother when crinoline was the most expansive. Around her shoulders was draped a fringed white crepe shawl and her bonnet was the real reason for her appearance. It was a recent gift to the society by Miss Allie Dunlap. It was of fine white Milan straw and trimmed with white ribbon dotted with a little sprig of flowers. A ruching of black and white lace framed the face and made a background at the top for a cluster of flowers. The bonnet was made in the spring of 1864 and as Mrs. Dunlap was ill with typhoid fever when it was sent home, and never recovered, it was put away and has never been worn until now.

Mrs. M. S. Brewer presented a black silk bonnet

worn by her great grandmother Owen who was a native of Wales, also a footstove which this lady used when she attended the first Congregational Church in Pontiac. Mrs. Brewer's mother, Mrs. A. A. Parker, was the first child baptized in this church. A very large tortoise shell comb worn by Mrs. Eben Beach, grandmother of Mrs. Brewer, was another gift.

Mr. Thomas Hanison presented a fluting iron brought from England in the 40's by his mother.

A feather wreath and a picture were presented by Mrs. Ganong, formerly of Waterford. A hair wreath was donated by Mrs. Craft.

A small steel engraving of the generals of the Civil War, a photograph of Dr. Samuel Leggett, and a certificate entitling Thomas J. Drake to act as attorney and counsellor of the Supreme Court of the United States were presented by Alfred Leggett Smith.

Mrs. Wiley presented the key to the old jail.

Mrs. Frank Blakesley of Birmingham has sent the records of the Yawger and Wilkes Durkee families. From Mr. Romain Clark of Orion we have received much family history and data and a picture of Mr. Clark and his four brothers. Mr. Clark is now 92 years of age.

A scrap book of Centennial pictures and clippings has been made and much time has been given toward keeping up the personal records of the soldiers. This record has been of great use to Mrs. Wellington Blinn in the work she has been compiling for the Michigan War Board. In addition to the material collected last year, Mrs. Avery is directing the work through the assistance of the Federated Women's clubs, on lines that were not previously covered.

A record of 230 deaths of old residents and their

descendants has been kept. Twenty-one of these were men 80 years and older and five were over 90. Caleb Stanley, 81; Thomas Whitfield, 82; David Blakeslee, 82; William Hixon, 81; John Nusbaumer, 80; were born in the county and nearly their entire lives were spent here. Hiram Chatfield who died at the age of 89 was two years old when he came here with his parents. The oldest man was Harvey Spooner of Waterford, aged 96 years. Although he had spent only 36 years here, yet he has a record of living 72 years of married life. His wife of 92 survives him.

Twenty women of over 80 years were registered. Mrs. Anna Malcolm Horton, 80; Mrs. Elizabeth Travis, 81; Mrs. Sarah Mixon, 94; Mrs. Rosella Walton, 84; Miss Emily Darrow, 86; Mrs. Mahala Dewey, 85; were all born in the county.

Five women were over 90 years of age: Mrs. Eleanor Pelton, 94; Mrs. E. T. Beardslee, 90; Mrs. Sarah Nixon, 94; Mrs. Jeanette Rainey, 91; Mrs. Rebecca Allen, 91.

Among the well known business and professional men death has claimed a heavy toll. William Richardson, supervisor; Dr. Joseph A. Treat of Orion; Wm. H. Dawson; Homer J. Pelton; Frank G. Jacobs; Dr. L. R. Lamby; Dr. William McCarroll; M. D. Heitsch; Albert G. North; and so recently that we have not quite recovered from the shock, Hon. Aaron Perry and Mr. Judson Sibley.

The president has appointed a committee to ask the Supervisors for an appropriation of $200 for the purpose of printing some of the records in the possession of the secretary. During the last year the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Oakland County Federation of Women's Clubs have peti-

tioned for the same appropriation but have met with no apparent result.

Officers for the coming year are

President—Ralzemond A. Parker, Royal Oak
1st Vice-President—Richard A. Rose, Royal Oak
2nd Vice-President—George Brondige, Pontiac
3rd Vice-President—Mrs. A. L. Craft, Pontiac
Secretary—Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, Pontiac
Treasurer—Charles H. Going, Pontiac
Trustees—Wilber Stanley, A. H. Griggs, James Hoyt.—Reported by Lillian D. Avery, Sec'y.

THE ANNUAL MEETING of the Marquette County Historical Society was held at Marquette, January 13, 1920. The attendance was large and interested. The exhibits in the historical room of the Peter White Public Library, where the meeting was held, were varied and attracted much attention. In one case was displayed a collection of copper implements, two silver crosses, a sword, axe, and other relics gathered in this vicinity and loaned to the Society by Mr. W. K. Stafford, now of Newton, Mass. Mrs. P. B. Spear had arranged an exhibit of twenty-three samplers, while Mrs. Sam. Chamberlain had loaned a collection of old china and jewelry. In addition there was the permanent exhibit of photographs and articles belonging to or in the custody of the Society. Mr. J. M. Longyear, President of the Marquette County Historical Society, has announced his purpose of transferring to the Society the large collection of material which he, and the Rev. Charles Johnson on his account, has acquired, with future additions thereto.

At the business session, it was voted to use the

funds of the Society for the accumulation of historical material and the marking of historic sites within the county, while a special appropriation was made to employ a competent person to list books and other documents in relation to Marquette County which might be found in public and private libraries in the county. Up to the present time the work of the officers has been largely that of perfecting the organization and securing new members. In this business practice has been adhered to. The membership is now two hundred and ten.

The program consisted largely of informal talks by persons long resident in the county, a stenographic report of which is appended herewith. The Society has authorized the employment of a competent person to collect biographical and historical material from persons long resident within the county. Presumably this will be done with the aid of a stenographer by assembling in small groups where conversations and inquiries are likely to bring the best results. Plans are also formulating for obtaining historical documents and other material. The work and plans of the Society are regularly kept before the people of the county through the press. A committee on program has been appointed to arrange for the commemoration of the coming of the Lewis Cass expedition to Presque Isle near Marquette, in June, 1820. An outdoor pageant in this place of great natural beauty is projected, to to be given late in June of this year. By that time it is hoped that points of local historic interest on Presque Isle and within the county will be marked. Aid is being sought of the Marquette County Board of Supervisors. At the annual meeting former officers were re-elected as follows: J. M. Longyear, President;

Dr. T. A. Felch, E. C. Anthony and Harlow A. Clark, Vice-Presidents; L. A. Chase, Secretary; L. A. Melhinch, Treasurer; Olive Pendill, Historian. The officers reside in Marquette, Ishpeming and Negaunee.—Reported by L. A. Chase. Stenographic Report (by Miss Sarah Morrison, Stenographer).

Mr. Robert Blemhuber

I do not think that I am one of the oldest residents of Marquette. I have only lived here fifty-eight and a half years. I was born June 30, 1861. The country was very prosperous at that time and the iron business was very flourishing. We had a number of furnaces: at Chocolay, Forestville, Marquette, Negaunee, Ishpeming, Greenwood and Deer Lake. At that time they were making a great deal of pig iron.

Along about '70,—'73, if I remember right, came a panic. Everything went to smash. Houses in town were sold for $100. Houses could be bought for $10 at the mining locations in Ishpeming and Negaunee. Something happened in Marquette that helped out a lot,—they discovered some nice brownstone in the southern part of town, which gave employment to a great many men.

In 1876 a lumbermill was built. Up to that time no lumber was exported. A little later, some parties came here and opened up a quarry in South Marquette that took away a half million dollars and all we have for it is a hole in the ground. Along in '93 came another panic which made things kind of easy for awhile. In my opinion, the mining of iron and quarrying of stone are the leading industries from now on. The soil around Marquette is too poor for agriculture.

Mr. J. R. VanEvera

When I first came to this town, down at the foot of Hewitt Avenue there was a brick making machine, making brick from the beach sand,—just as they are making blocks down there now. That was somewhere around 1870. They were called sand brick. At that time there was no Portland cement made in this country anywhere and the cement was imported from Germany and England—mixed with this sand down on the beach and manufactured into bricks, a little bit larger than the

ordinary brick. It was abandoned after a short time, probably because it did not pay, or could not compete with the clay brick.

The Presbyterian church was built of that brick. When you go by there some day, just notice those sand bricks and look at the sandstone foundation under them. You will find that the bricks are standing untouched by the weather and the stone is being weathered away,—so that they were really a very good brick.

A short time after the church was erected a storm was blowing one Sunday when the congregation was in the church; the wind got in between the casings and through the canvas or cheesecloth that they had it papered with inside, and got enough pressure to explode, and did explode—and the congregation left in a hurry. It was announced by architectural experts that that building was unsafe to occupy and people were forbidden to enter. For about two years that congregation held their services in a hall down town.

During that period there was a young man working here in the bank by the name of Wells Smith. There was another young man keeping books by the name of George Benedict,—young fellows about my age. There was a man here at that time running what they called a barrel house,—a liquor house down by where Sink's plumber shop is now. He was a Jew—sold booze by the barrel and by the bottle. He also sold cigars. George Benedict and Wells Smith were patrons of Phil's, so they stepped in there one day and bought a box of cigars and said that whoever lost the bet would come in and pay for the box of cigars. Phil put a cash slip in his drawer, counted it over every night; didn't know what to do with it; let it run along for three or four months and finally George was in there one day and he says, "Mr. Benedict, do you remember about that box of cigars which you and Smith got here? Well who is going to pay for that box of cigars? I have had that slip in my drawer now for three or four months." George said, "Well, that bet hasn't been decided yet, but you will get your money." "Well, all right", Phil said—"I wasn't worrying about the money. I just thought maybe you forgot about it." Phil counted that slip for several months more and finally Smith blew in there one day and he says, "Mr. Smith, what is it about that bet you and Benedict have. Who is going to pay me for that box of cigars." Smith said, "I don't know yet. You will get your money all right." "Oh, that's all right—I wasn't scared about the money. I just wanted to remind you."

A year went by and Smith came in again. Phil said, "Now, Mr. Smith, I got that cash slip here for a year; you and Benedict got them cigars a year ago and who is going to pay me for those cigars?" Smith said, "Well, I don't know; we haven't decided that bet yet." "Well," he said, "what kind of a bet is it that you got—you and Mr. Benedict?" "Well, Benedict bet that when the Presbyterian church fell down, the steeple would fall up the hill, and I bet that it would fall down the hill."

That building was built of the sand brick, and also a little library building in the back of the First National Bank. Then they quit making the brick.

At that time this old road ran out of here in a very crooked way. It left Marquette—went up beyond the brewery and, I think, that road running from the back of the brewery follows an old right of way and crossed a hill up on top—just where the automobile road crosses it. At that time the locomotives on this road were burning wood. I got my first glimpse of Lake Superior from one of these locomotives.

Mr. John E. Mark

What few Indians I have seen around here the last forty years, they know very little of the land. They know the streams and that is all. They trap the streams, they hunt the streams, and they fish the streams. They follow up the streams till they see a deer; they shoot at it; if it runs, they follow it up by its tracks till they find it dead or kill it, and while they follow it, they break twigs to find their way back to the stream. Then they put three or four bushes there and go home and the squaw takes up their trail and when she comes to the bushes, she turns off to them, and carries the deer home, if it is a small one. If it is a large moose, they move their camp over to that place.

If they wanted to go to Escanaba from here, they would go down the Chocolay and follow it up till they came to the smallest stream or head of it, till it became a ravine only; then they would feel their way out, breaking twigs all the time, till they became satisfied that they were in the right direction.

Mr. James Pendill

I was born on the 17th of December, 1858. On the place where we lived there were two buildings. One of them is still there. It is a white house on the corner of Craig and Adam Sts. The other house was five hundred feet south of there and

was occupied by Silas Moffatt. The next house was just where Champion St. meets Genesee St. There was only one other house between there and Baraga Ave. On the corner of Spring and Front Sts. there was a house owned and occupied by Dr. Hulett. The next building was occupied by a colored man by the name of Brown, who kept a bakery and candy shop where Schoch & Hallam's store now is. Next across the railroad were the machine shops of the South Shore Railroad, and in these the fire started which destroyed all the business part of Marquette.

In 1860 the new school house was built. It was a building with two entrances—the girls went in on the east and the boys on the west. Back of the building was a large woodshed. The boys had to split the wood.

There was no street beyond Ridge St. There were only two houses north of Ridge St.—one where the crusher now stands and the other one the house where my brother and sister now live—at the corner of Front and Arch Sts.

Mr. James S. Babcock

I came to Marquette with my family in 1862. My father also brought with him a small herd of cattle. He was the first dairyman that Marquette had. I recall Marquette's first milk boy. I delivered the milk in cans. At that time there was a photographer down where the Co-operative Store now is. One morning he came out and took my picture which he later placed in his window and marked it "Marquette's first milk boy." At that time we paid $40 a ton for hay and father sold milk at that time for 10c a quart. I remember hearing him say that he made some money in the milk business.

Marquette then was quite small. It was bounded on the west by Fifth St.; south by Fisher St.; east by Lake St. and north by Ridge St. Outside of these streets there were a few buildings. Mr. Pendill's father had a farm—quite a long ways out in the country—now in South Marquette. In the location where the St. Paul's Cathedral and Bishop Eis' and Father Pinten's residences now are, there was then a Catholic cemetery. I also remember well the home of B. Neidhardt. He had a home and a tin shop where the city market now is. There was the livery stable of T. T. Hurley on Superior St. On the corner of Superior and Baraga Ave. was a clothing store conducted by Samuel Kaufman. It had a high stairway going up to the building. It was called the "Cheap John's Store" at that time. Where the Peter White Bank is now located, there was a man

by the name of R. Nelson who kept a grocery and feed store. The ground now occupied by the D. S. S. & A. was then the M. H. & O. Yards. They used a great deal of wood in the engines and in the railroad buildings at that time. My father sold the railway company hundreds of cords of wood.

The shipping of the ore from Marquette and the coal that was brought into Marquette at that time, was done principally with sailing vessels. They unloaded the coal with horse power. There were three docks at that time. The first ore that they brought down from the mines was brought down on sleighs. They had a road which came right down through where our farm is at the present time. The leading men of that time were Peter White, Mr. Ely, Austin Burt, B. Neidhardt, H. H. Stafford, Chas. T. Geill and Mr. Swineford.

MICHIGAN NEWSPAPERS ON OUR EXCHANGE LIST

(With present Editors)

ALCONA COUNTY

Alcona County Review (W. L. Chapelle)..Harrisville

ALGER COUNTY

Cloverland Farmer (Robert H. Wright)...Munising

ALLEGAN COUNTY

Gazette (Edwy C. Reid).....Allegan
News (J. J. Firestone).....Allegan
Herald (H. L. Reynolds).....Fennville
Commercial-Record (L. B. Goshorn).....Saugatuck

ANTRIM COUNTY

Progress (George W. Perry).....Elk Rapids

BARAGA COUNTY

Sentinel (Theodore W. Edwards).....L'Anse

BARRY COUNTY

News (Len W. Feighner).....Nashville

BAY COUNTY

Democrat (George Washington).....Bay City
Press (Mrs. O. H. Segerstrom).....Pinconning

ENZIE COUNTY

Benzie Banner (J. W. Saunders).....Benzonia
Benzie Record (J. W. Saunders).....Beulah
Benzie County Patriot (J. C. Bockoven)..Frankfort
News (W. J. Fish).....Thompsonville

BERRIEN COUNTY

Banner-Register (M. R. Tornquist).....Benton Harbor
Era (M. W. Alger).....Berrien Springs
Berrien County Journal
(Lynn M. Whipple).....Eau Claire
Acorn, (J. C. Kramer).....Three Oaks
Record (Leon D. Case).....Watervliet

BRANCH COUNTY

Journal (Clinton H. Powley).....Bronson

CALHOUN COUNTY

Times (Geo. H. McMillen).....Athens
Michigan Poultry Breeder (J. Wesley De
Rees & C. A. Schneppe).....Battle Creek

CHARLEVOIX COUNTY
Boyne Citizen (E. E. Ormsby) ..... Boyne City
Sentinel (Ira A. Adams) ..... Charlevoix
Charlevoix County Herald (G. A. Lisk) ... East Jordan
CHEBOYGAN COUNTY
Democrat (A. H. Weber) ..... Cheboygan
CHIPPEWA COUNTY
Evening News & Upper Mich. Farm Journal (George A. Osborn) ..... Sault Ste. Marie
CLARE COUNTY
Courier (A. R. and D. W. Canfield) ..... Clare
Sentinel (Enoch Andrus) ..... Clare
Clare County Cleaver (Jesse Allen) ..... Harrison
CLINTON COUNTY
Sun (Fred D. Keister) ..... Elsie
Clinton Republican (C. C. Vaughan) ..... St. Johns
News (Chas. S. Clark) ..... St. Johns
CRAWFORD COUNTY
Crawford Avalanche (O. P. Schumann) ... Grayling
DELTA COUNTY
Medborgaren (O. V. Linden) ..... Escanaba
Journal (F. L. Baldwin) ..... Escanaba
DICKINSON COUNTY
Tribune-Gazette (Walter P. Hosking) .... Iron Mountain
Current (J. B. Knight) ..... Norway
EATON COUNTY
Gazette (George W. Brown) ..... Bellevue
Leader (Frank A. Ells) ..... Charlotte
Republican (M. H. DeFoe) ..... Charlotte
Review (R. D. Gifford) ..... Eaton Rapids
Optic (John Lignian) ..... Olivet
Echo (O. E. McLaughlin) ..... Vermontville
EMMET COUNTY
Republican-Graphic (Elmer J. Hanna) ... Harbor Springs
Local (W. St. C. Gloster) ..... Levering
Evening News (D. H. Hinkley and H. L. North) ..... Petoskey
GENESEE COUNTY
Messenger (Charles H. Reed) ..... Clio
Labor News (G. N. Lawrence) ..... Flint
Observer (A. E. Ransom) ..... Flushing
GLADWIN COUNTY
Gladwin County Record (Foster Bros.) ... Gladwin

GRATIOT COUNTY
American (Fred E. Moffatt) ..... Breckenridge
Gratiot County Herald (J. N. McCall) ... Ithaca
HILLSDALE COUNTY
Collegian (Warren E. Bower) ..... Hillsdale
Independent (E. B. Gregory) ..... Jonesville
Record (L. D. Hutchins) ..... Montgomery
Advocate (Louis V. Harvey) ..... North Adams
Reporter (G. A. Emerich) ..... Pittsford
Hustler (O. V. LaBoyteaux) ..... Reading
Recorder (Frank Nevin) ..... Waldron
HOUGHTON COUNTY
Amerikan Suometar (Emil Saastamoinen) . Hancock
Aura (John L. Ollila) ..... Hancock
Copper Journal (George A. Sheard) ..... Hancock
Native Copper Times (W. J. Wilson) ..... Lake Linden
HURON COUNTY
Huron County Tribune (G. E. English) ... Bad Axe
Progress (George H. A. Shaw) ..... Pigeon
Herald (Charles H. Cowles) ..... Port Austin
INGHAM COUNTY
Holcad (T. Stewart Blair) ..... East Lansing
Moderator-Topics (W. T. Bishop, Mgr.) .. Lansing
Brief Sun (H. W. Morgan & Co.) ..... Stockbridge
Enterprise (H. A. Thompson) ..... Williamston
IONIA COUNTY
Banner-News (Ed. D. and H. M. Engleman) ..... Belding
Wave-Times (L. A. Dann) ..... Lake Odessa
Review (F. J. Mauren) ..... Portland
Advertiser (H. T. Johnson) ..... Saranac
IOSCO COUNTY
Iosco County Gazette (Edna M. Otis) .... East Tawas
Herald (J. E. Ballard) ..... Tawas City
Diamond Drill (Thos. Conlin) ..... Crystal Falls
ISABELLA COUNTY
Isabella County Courier (Horace A. Miller) ..... Mt. Pleasant
Times (E. J. McCall) ..... Mt. Pleasant
Isabella Co. Republican (J. Albert Gibbs) . Shepherd
KALAMAZOO COUNTY
Argus (Lester Timerman) ..... Galesburg
Augustinian (Rev. Frank A. O'Brien) .... Kalamazoo

KALAMAZOO COUNTY—Continued.
Saturday Night ..... Kalamazoo
Western Normal Herald (Blanche Draper) ..... Kalamazoo
Express (R. E. Rouse) ..... Schoolcraft
Commercial (J. L. Penfield) ..... Vicksburg

KENT COUNTY
Church Helper (Rev. Jno. N. McCormick) . Grand Rapids
Helios (Donald B. Jennings) ..... Grand Rapids
Star (J. H. Clark) ..... Grandville
Ledger (Frank M. Johnson) ..... Lowell
Register (Roy E. Brisbin) ..... Rockford
Herald (Harry V. Seabrook) ..... Sand Lake
Sentinel-Leader (Frank M. Holmes) ..... Sparta

LAKE COUNTY
Lake County Star (H. W. Davis) ..... Baldwin
Observer (W. B. Pool) ..... Luther

LENAWEE COUNTY
Courier (Walter J. Lewis) ..... Addison
Observer (Harris & Bacon) ..... Morenci
News (Jacob L. Alderfer) ..... Onsted

LIVINGSTON COUNTY
Argus (S. B. Jacobs) ..... Brighton
Review (G. L. Adams) ..... Fowlerville
Livingston Reporter (A. Riley Crittenden) Howell

LUCE COUNTY
News (W. G. Fretz) ..... Newberry

MACKINAC COUNTY
Enterprise (Clyde W. Hecox) ..... St. Ignace
Republican-News (E. J. Chatelle) ..... St. Ignace

MACOMB COUNTY
Times ..... Armada
Bee (Dwight E. Blackmer) ..... Memphis
Monitor (J. E. Nellis & Son) ..... Mt. Clemens
Press (Charles D. Straight) ..... Mt. Clemens
Observer (Merton B. Smith) ..... Romeo
Sentinel (C. M. & L. P. Foster) ..... Utica
Watchman (Homer Harwood) ..... Warren

MANISTEE COUNTY
News-Advocate (Harry W. Musselwhite) . . Manistee

MARQUETTE COUNTY
Iron Ore (Geo. A. Newett) ..... Ishpeming
Mining Journal (Frank J. Russell) ..... Marquette

MASON COUNTY
News (G. H. D. Sutherland) ..... Ludington
Mason Co. Enterprise (W. E. Blake) ..... Scottville
MECOSTA COUNTY
Press (James L. Campbell) ..... Barryton
News (F. C. McQuinn) ..... Mecosta
MENOMINEE COUNTY
Menominee Co. Journal (Fred W. Woessner) ..... Stephenson
MISSAUKEE COUNTY
Plain Dealer (G. S. Stout) ..... Lake City
MONROE COUNTY
Reporter (F. R. Metcalf) ..... Dundee
Record-Commercial (A. B. Bragdon, Jr.) . Monroe
MONTCALM COUNTY
Gazette (H. E. Cowdin) ..... Carson City
News (Fred U. O'Brien) ..... Coral
Independent (Robert and D. E. Morrison). Greenville
Review (W. C. Shannon) ..... McBrides
Clipper-Herald (N. W. Newhouse and R. A. Carothers) ..... Stanton
MONTMORENCY COUNTY
Montmorency County Herald & Tribune (L. C. Rouse) ..... Hillman
NEWAYGO COUNTY
Times-Indicator (Don Vander Werp) ..... Fremont
Eagle (Clyde E. Cooper) ..... White Cloud
OAKLAND COUNTY
Enterprise (W. E. Lord) ..... Farmington
Herald (Joe Haas) ..... Holly
Times (G. S. Rowe) ..... Milford
Daily Press (G. H. Gardner) ..... Pontiac
Clarion (Chas. S. Seed) ..... Rochester
Tribune (W. O. Hullinger) ..... Royal Oak
Herald (A. K. Pierce) ..... South Lyon
OCEANA COUNTY
Oceana Herald (Harry M. Royal) ..... Shelby
OGEMAW COUNTY
Review (Mr. and Mrs. E. W. Fleming) ... Rose City
Herald-Times (W. A. Crandell) ..... West Branch
ONTONAGON COUNTY
Cloverland Press (D. A. Kooker) ..... Ewen
Herald (Claude D. Riley) ..... Ontonagon
Reporter (W. L. Stevens) ..... Rockland

OSCEOLA COUNTY
Review (Geo. W. Minchin) ..... Evart
Northern Osceola Press (C. T. Sadler) .... Marion
OSCODA COUNTY
Oscoda Co. Telegram-News (Roy J. Craig) ..... Mio
OTSEGO COUNTY
Herald & Times (Glenn R. Miner) ..... Gaylord
Otsego County Advance (Forrest A. Lord). Gaylord
OTTAWA COUNTY
De Grondwet (J. B. Mulder) ..... Holland
Sentinel (Arnold Mulder) ..... Holland
ROSCOMMON COUNTY
Herald-News (D. Eugene Matheson) ..... Roscommon
SAGINAW COUNTY
News (E. W. Gallagher & Son) ..... Frankenmuth
Press (Geo. W. Baxter) ..... Saginaw
Union (F. A. Bement) ..... St. Charles
SANILAC COUNTY
Banner (John Cawood & Julius L. Benedict) ..... Brown City
Leader (John Cawood & C. C. Cory) ..... Marlette
Herald (George E. Meredith) ..... Minden City
Tribune (F. D. Slate) ..... Sandusky
SCHOOLCRAFT COUNTY
Courier-Record (J. A. Sturgeon) ..... Manistique
SHIAWASSEE COUNTY
Commercial (Frank J. Peek) ..... Bancroft
Argus-Press (George T. Campbell) ..... Owosso
Christian Banner (T. Frank Green) ..... Owosso
Times (E. O. & G. M. Dewey) ..... Owosso
ST. CLAIR COUNTY
Courier (Ben Davenport) ..... Algonac
Journal (Nobel Hunter) ..... Capac
Lady Maccabee (Emma E. Bower) ..... Port Huron
St. Clair County Press (Charles R. Roberts) ..... St. Clair
Republican (Robert D. Harmer) ..... St. Clair
Expositor (James A. Menzies) ..... Yale
ST. JOSEPH COUNTY
Advertiser-Record (W. T. Forman) ..... Constantine
Journal (Mark P. Haines) ..... Sturgis
White Pigeon News (Harry M. Martin) .. White Pigeon

TUSCOLA COUNTY

Tuscola Co. Advertiser (A. D. Gallery)...Caro
Chronicle (H. F. Lenzner).....Cass City
Enterprise (B. H. Cornell).....Fairgrove

VAN BUREN COUNTY

Leader (Roy D. Perkins).....Bloomingdale
Republican (M. A. Hinkley).....Decatur
Courier-Northerner (Harold D. Spicer)...Paw Paw

WASHTENAW COUNTY

The Chimes (James I. McClintock).....Ann Arbor
Michigan Daily (Harry M. Carey).....Ann Arbor
Standard (O. T. Hoover).....Chelsea
Tribune (Ford Axtell).....Chelsea
Leader, (John O. Thompson).....Dexter
Observer (Sim. R. Wilson).....Saline
American School Master (Orland O. Norris).....Ypsilanti
Normal College News (Arnold W. Brown).Ypsilanti
Record (J. W. Scattergood).....Ypsilanti

WAYNE COUNTY

Enterprise (A. E. Smith and Ira F. Johnson).....Belleville
Club Woman (W. R. Alvord).....Detroit
Detroit Young Men (Benj. D. Edwards) .Detroit
Fraternal Index (T. J. Crows).....Detroit
Free Press (Phil Reid).....Detroit
Gazette van Detroit (Frank Cobbært)....Detroit
Leader (William P. Kemp).....Detroit
Medical Journal (J. H. Dempster).....Detroit
Michigan Farmer (I. R. Waterbury).....Detroit
Michigan Investor (Frank E. Carter)....Detroit
Michigan Union (Mrs. E. L. Calkins)....Detroit
Saturday Night (H. M. Nimmo).....Detroit
State (L. E. Buell).....Detroit
The Detroiter (Howard R. Marsh).....Detroit
Industrial Union News (Mervyn Smith)..Detroit
News (F. E. Van Black).....Hamtramck
Times (R. L. Drake & Thomas Loveless)..Highland Park
Hamtramck News (T. C. Loveless).....Highland Park
Down River Suburbanite (George M. Adams).....Wyandotte
Herald (J. D. Haven).....Wyandotte

The following Counties are not represented in our Newspaper exchange list.

Alpena County
Arenac County
Cass County
Gogebic County
Grand Traverse County
Jackson County
Kalkaska County
Keweenaw County
Lapeer County
Leelanau County
Midland County
Muskegon County
Presque Isle County
Wexford County

OTHER EXCHANGES

American Historical Review	New York City, N. Y.
Bay View Magazine	Detroit, Mich.
Brownell's Dairy Farmer	Chicago, Ill.
Catholic Historical Review	St. Louis, Mo.
Christian Science Monitor	Boston, Mass.
Colorado College Publications	Colorado Springs, Colo.
Eugenical News	Long Island, N. Y.
Georgia Historical Quarterly	Savannah, Ga.
Historia	Oklahoma City, Okla.
Historical Outlook	Philadelphia, Pa.
Illinois Catholic Historical Review	Chicago, Ill.
Illinois Historical Journal	Springfield, Ill.
Indiana Magazine of History	Bloomington, Ind.
Iowa Journal of History and Politics	Iowa City, Iowa
Journal of Negro History	Washington, D. C.
Kentucky Historical Society Register	Frankfort, Ky.
Louisiana Historical Quarterly	New Orleans, La.
Michigan Law Review	Ann Arbor, Mich.
Michigan Out-of-Doors	Lansing, Mich.
Minnesota History Bulletin	St. Paul, Minn.
Mississippi Valley Historical Review	Cedar Rapids, Iowa
Missouri Historical Review	Columbia, Mo.
Nebraska History & Record of Pioneer Days	Lincoln, Nebr.
New Jersey Historical Society Quarterly	Newark, N. J.
Newport Historical Society Bulletin	Newport, R. I.
North Dakota Quarterly Journal	University, N. D.
Ohio Archæological and Historical Quarterly	Columbus, Ohio

Ohio Historical and Philosophical Society Quarterly.....Cincinnati, Ohio
Rhode Island Historical Society Collections.....Providence, R. I.
Southwestern Historical Quarterly...Austin, Texas
Tennessee Historical Magazine.....Nashville, Tenn.
Trinity College Historical Papers....Durham, N. C.
Washington Historical Quarterly....Seattle, Wash.
Western Magazine.....St. Paul, Minn.
Wisconsin Magazine of History.....Madison, Wis.

PAPERS

Detroit Commercial Organizations

By Wm. Stocking

historian and statistician detroit board of commerce

For about 70 years commercial organizations have played an important part in the history of Detroit. Formed primarily for trade they have eventually shared in nearly every phase of civic as well as business life. They have taken the initiative in almost all steps for the improvement of railroad facilities and terminals. They have encouraged and supported the immense shipping interests of the city. They have fostered mercantile trade in all its branches and have been among the chief promoters of the great manufacturing ventures which have made the city famous. They have frequently been heard in advocacy of wise legislation; have promoted local charities, and have participated in every phase of municipal affairs. They have written convincing memorials on many subjects, and have issued many valuable reports, but no consecutive history of their own varied activities has ever been published. It is the aim of this paper to supply in some measure this lack.

Among the earliest reference to commercial organization is a manuscript memorial found among the papers of General John R. Williams, several times mayor of Detroit. It is dated Dec. 31, 1827, is signed by John R. Williams and James Campbell, is addressed to the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and freemen of the City of Detroit and "respectfully showith,"

"That the local situation of Detroit is an intermediate point in the extensive inland navigable waters which

connect the extremities of the Union with our principal maritime Commercial Cities on the Atlantic.

"That taking into view the great national improvements which occupy the care ot our statesmen and animate our future prospects, it is evident to your Memorialists that the period is not remote when a great change in the condition of the commercial importance of this place will be realized.

"And as Commerce is the vivifying principle & the basis of the prosperity of all Civilized States It behoves the constituted authorities to facilitate foster and Cherish its increase.

"It is a fact worthy of remark that a great proportion of the taxes raised on account of the incidental expenses of the local government & for the support of the poor—on subscriptions for the opening & making of roads— and for every other object either of improvement or of charitable benevolence have in a liberal degree been contributed to by the commercial part of this Community—

"For these and several other good reasons which might be adduced Your Memorialists respectfully solicit that a Lot of ground suitable for the erection and convenience of an Exchange or Commercial Hall and Chamber of Commerce may be granted in fee to the Mercantile Society of Detroit And Your Memorialists as in duty bound will ever pray."

In response to this memorial John R. Williams, James Campbell and N. Brooks joined in the following request of the same date.

"The Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen of the City of Detroit are respectfully requested to call a meeting of the freemen of said city to convene on Friday evening the 11th of January, 1828, to take into consideration

the propriety of granting the application of the Mercantile Society of Detroit for a suitable lot for the erection and convenience of an Exchange or Commercial Hall and Chamber of Commerce."

We do not find a record of this meeting but the plan of a building was evidently not carried out for the Mercantile Society held its meetings at the Michigan Exchange Hotel.

TWO SHORT LIVED VENTURES

A second attempt at commercial organization was made in 1847. In October of that year an initial meeting was held with Charles C. Trowbridge as chairman and John Chester as secretary. Organization was completed and the Society was instituted Nov. 20, under the name of "The Merchants' Exchange and Board of Trade." The first part of the name was soon afterwards dropped and the association continued under the name of The Board of Trade. The roll of officers and the roster of members contain the names of men who were well known and active in Detroit affairs for a generation afterwards. The President was Wm. Brewster; Vice-President, Chas. Howard; Secretary, John Chester; Treasurer, Anthony Dudgeon; Directors, James Abbott, A. S. Kellogg, Samuel Lewis, Franklin Moore, Henry P. Bridge, Zachariah Chandler and Frederick Buhl. Committee of Reference to whom all disputes between members were to be taken, were John Owen, B. L. Webb and Chauncey Hurlbut. The objects of the Board were stated to be "to promote just and equitable principles in trade, to correct abuses and generally to protect the rights and advance the interests of the mercantile classes." Meetings of the

members for business were held daily. Regular meetings of the Directors were held quarterly and special meetings on call of the President, Vice-President or standing committee. The fees were very moderate, $2 admission and $2 annual dues. Membership was limited to "merchants and those whose avocations are connected with the trade and commerce of the country, and are residents of Detroit and its immediate vicinity." The membership at the outset numbered 134.

This Board met with such promise of continued usefulness that in March following it was incorporated and obtained from the Legislature authority to erect a building of its own. The bill also authorized the Young Men's Society and the old Firemen's Society to take $10,000 stock each in this structure. When, however, it came to putting up funds for a new building enthusiasm waned and no progress was made in that direction. Another trouble also arose. The principal supporters of the association were the forwarding and commission merchants and they had not learned the lesson of co-operation. For the most part each firm had its own clientele and its own warehouse and they were inclined to pursue business each in his own way. Outside rivalries increased, attendance at the daily meetings dwindled and after about two years the Exchange was abandoned.

Four years later another Board was organized on similar lines, with Charles Howard as President. Meetings were held in the old warehouse on the present site of the Wayne Hotel, but with the close of navigation in 1853 sessions were suspended and they were never resumed.

ORGANIZATION OF THE BOARD OF TRADE

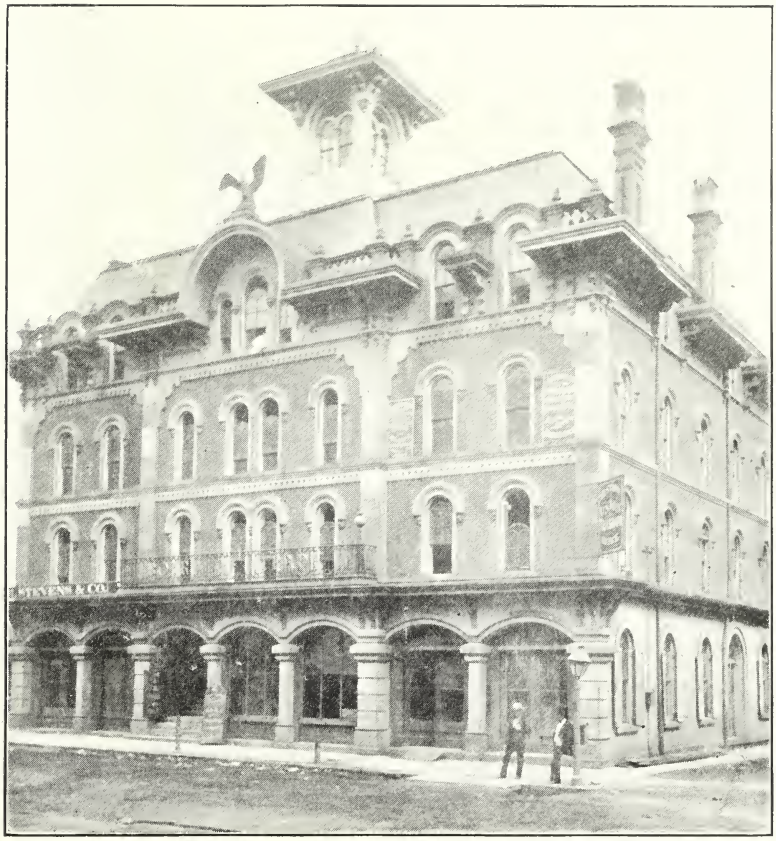
The time soon came, however, when the growing business of the city and its changing forms demanded the co-operation of business men and the regulation of trade. The preliminary meeting for instituting a new association on broad lines was held at the office of E. G. Merrick, June 5, 1856, with H. P. Bridge as Chairman and John G. Irwin as Secretary. A committee consisting of Robert McChesney and Samuel Lewis was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws and on the 15th of July the Board was finally organized with the following officers: President, Henry P. Bridge; Vice-Presidents, Duncan Stewart and Robert McChesney; Directors, Joseph Aspinall, Wm. H. Craig, George W. Bissell, James E. Pittman, W. Truesdale and John B. Palmer; Secretary, Milo D. Hamilton; Treasurer, Henry K. Sanger. The Board held daily meetings till the close of navigation December 1 and then suspended them till March 1, 1857. They were resumed on the latter date and have not missed a day in the more than half a century that has passed since then.

The constitution bears date in 1857, with 37 signatures, among them several of the names appearing above, and the following of men who for a long time afterwards were prominent in Detroit affairs: Augustus E. Bissell, Elon W. Hudson, James P. Mansfield, Moses W. Field and Richard Hawley. The constitution declared the aims and objects of the Board to be "to promote just and equitable principles in trade, to correct any abuses that may exist, and generally to advance the interests of trade and commerce, and to promote the conveniences and security of members

of the association." Thirty-one years after this, in his report for 1894, Secretary Lane was able to say: "It is a fact worthy of notice in this connection, that so equitable and well defined were the provisions embodied in its constitution and regulations, and so judiciously have these principles been administered by its officers since then, that while transactions have aggregated millions of dollars annually no appeal to the courts has ever been made in matters of difference between members. The awards and findings in cases of arbitration have never been tested by any such action." The same might be said at the present time. The spirit of friendly co-operation was probably never better illustrated by any commercial organization than by the Board of Trade.

THE FIRST TRADE BUILDING

In 1863, largely through the influence of this Board, the Legislature passed an Act for the incorporation of Boards of Trade and Chambers of Commerce, and the Detroit Board of Trade was the first body to take advantage of its provisions. On the 23rd of June a constitution framed by Joseph Aspinall, E. R. Mathews and Bernard O'Grady was adopted, and the Board entered upon a wider career of usefulness. A Joint Stock Building Company was organized out of members of the Board, a lot was purchased at the southeast corner of Griswold and Woodbridge and the corner-stone of a large building was laid June 10, 1864. The building, which cost with the lot $38,000, was first occupied February 22, 1865. This continued to be the home of the Board and the chief center of Detroit's commercial activity for fourteen years. Within the



OLD BOARD OF TRADE, 1865-1882

Building on southeast corner of Jefferson and Griswold. Picture from the Burton Historical Collection, Detroit Public Library.

two years ending with the laying of the cornerstone the membership had doubled. It then numbered 200, representing 139 firms, being nearly all that were then prominent in trade. The Board has moved only twice since then. From February 19, 1879 till 1895 it occupied quarters in a building erected mainly for its use at the southeast corner of Jefferson and Griswold, and from the latter date to the present time it has been housed on the third floor of the Chamber of Commerce Building on the northwest corner of Griswold and State.

A SERIES OF VALUABLE REPORTS

For a period of nearly 40 years the annual reports of the Board were the one important feature of the literature of Detroit's trade and transportation interests. The first report was compiled by Secretary M. D. Hamilton and covered statistics of population, railroad transportation, dry docks, elevator operations, receipts, shipments and prices of grains and wool, manufacturing construction and the city schools, with special articles on direct trade with Europe, the St. Clair Flats improvement and the Sault canal. These were continued for a few years by Mr. Hamilton and subsequently by Secretaries Ray Haddock, John MacIvor and George M. Lane till 1894 when they were discontinued. Mr. Haddock and Mr. Lane were long term secretaries with pronounced statistical tastes and an intelligent enthusiasm for the interests of this growing city. The reports were, throughout the whole period, the recognized sources of exact information about Detroit.

The report of 1860 in a measure set the style for subsequent issues. It is interesting on this account

and also as giving a glimpse of the Detroit of 60 years ago. It begins with a list of "imports and exports" by commodities comparing them with 1859. Although the terms imports and exports are used they obviously refer to local receipts and shipments and not to foreign trade. The commodities listed number 57. The largest item was wool, an article which now cuts but very little figure in Detroit business. The second largest item was wheat and the third butter. Among the other items were pot and pearl ashes; bark and hides, there being 11 tanneries in the town; coal, total receipts 2,583 tons, all coming in by water; furs, of which Detroit was then one of the principal markets in the country; lumber, lath and shingles, an important trade, Detroit then having 7 steam sawmills in operation; oils, 200 barrels a week, to supply the lard, oil and coal oil refineries; whisky, with 12 houses engaged heavily in either importing or distilling the liquid. There were three standard brands of this consoling beverage, quoted all the way from 19 to 30 cents a gallon. The record of some of the other prices then prevailing is of interest at the present time. Apples, choice fruit $1.25 a barrel; barley, lowest price 53 cents a bushel; corn 40 cents; flour all the way from $4.50 to $7.37 a barrel, the latter price prevailing just before navigation opened in the spring; tallow 9 cents a pound; butter 11 to 15 cents; cheese 9 and 10 cents; eggs in April 9 cents a dozen, and potatoes just after digging time in the fall 43 cents a bushel.

Aside from the tabulated statements of receipts and shipments this first report had articles on the money market for Detroit and other points in the West, and comments on the different articles of trade in alpha-

betical order from ale, for which there were 30 breweries in operation, to wool.

The review of commerce and trade for 1861, which was the first of Secretary Ray Haddock's reports repeated in form the tables of the year before and had separate articles on the weather retrospect and Michigan as a home for immigrants. The latter subject and "direct trade with Europe" were frequent topics for discussion from this time on.

This report also gives an account of the manufacturing interests which were steadily gaining in importance. They include a coal oil refinery; the chemical works of S. P. Duffield, predecessor of Parke, Davis & Co.; sixteen tanneries and morocco factories, among the former being the plant of Croul Brothers and covering a business which has remained in the same family ever since; seven steam tobacco factories, employing in the trade, directly or indirectly, 1,000 persons and having a business of $1,000,000 a year, and the first stove factory, being the predecessor of the Detroit Stove Works.

There were also articles on the copper and iron interests of Michigan and on the Wyandotte Rolling Mills and the Eureka Iron Works, which for over 30 years afterwards were the leading industries in this vicinity. Considerable attention was also given in the report to the jobbing trade which included dry goods, groceries, hardware, iron and rails, crockery, furs, and boots and shoes.

The vessels then owned in the lakes as enumerated in the report included 110 steam propellers and side wheelers; 128 schooners; 5 barks and 1 barque, whatever the distinction may have been between the two classes; 4 scow schooners and 21 scows. There cleared

from this port for Europe that year two schooners, one bark, one barque and one brig. Closely connected with the vessel interest was the Lake Superior trade of which Detroit had a much larger proportion than it has had in any recent years.

There was no great variation in the reports in subsequent years except in 1869, when there was a venture in cartography, unique for the time though at a later period quite in vogue with booming cities. This was a map of the country north of the Ohio and east of the Mississippi, showing Detroit as the principal railroad center. It had nine railroads converging to this city, either directly or through steamer connections. They were indicated by heavy black lines. Chicago had one such road. This was the Michigan Central, showing how to get from there to Detroit. One of the main functions of the Board of Trade has always been that of conducting a trading floor for flour, grain, seeds and provisions, but it has also had a large place in connection with transportation and general commercial interests.

In the course of the first 30 years of its corporate existence the Board considered almost every transportation problem that came up, including the proposed ship canal on the American side of Niagara Falls, the enlargement of the Erie Canal, enlargement of the Welland Canal, direct shipments to Europe *via* Montreal, the Sault and St. Clair Flats canals, the Lime Kiln crossing and the 21 foot channel from Duluth to Buffalo. It manifested great interest in the construction of the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railroad, the Detroit and Bay City, the Detroit, Hillsdale and Indiana, the Canada Southern, the Mackinac and Marquette, the Canadian Pacific, and the Union Depot

terminal, and was the chief local promoter of the Wabash extension from Montpelier to Detroit.

"The Great Convention"

Its most notable achievement came in about two years after its incorporation, for no other single event in the commercial history of Detroit ever did so much to bring the city to the attention of the business world as the Commercial Convention, held July 11–14, 1865. The initial step to this meeting was a resolution adopted by the Board of Trade on March 6, requesting the President "to address circular letters to the presiding officers of the several boards of trade in the loyal states and British Provinces, asking the appointment of delegates to attend a convention to be held during the approaching summer for the consideration of the following subjects: Commerce, Finance, Communications of Transit from the West to the Seaboard, Reciprocal trade between the United States and the British Provinces, and such other business as may come before the convention not of a purely local or political character."

When the convention met, nearly every general commercial organization and board of trade in the border States from Bangor and Portland in the East to St. Paul and St. Louis in the West was represented. There were also delegations from nine organizations in Canada West, three from Canada East, one each from New Brunswick, Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island, and one lone self-appointed delegate from the unorganized territory known as the Canadian Northwest. He came 2,000 miles to attend the convention and was given a seat with the Minnesota delegation. There were 460 accredited delegates and enough unoffi-

cial visitors from other cities to bring the attendance above 500.

Of the character of the convention, one of the Boston delegates said in a review of its proceedings: "The Harbor and River Convention in Chicago in the summer of 1848 and the Canal Convention in the same city in 1863 had, for their object, the promotion of certain internal improvements deemed important by the Northwest and were intended to influence the action of Congress in reference to them. They were political, rather than commercial meetings; politicians bore a prominent part in them. The recent convention in Detroit on the other hand, was composed almost exclusively of merchants; and the political men, few in number, who within or outside the organization sought to control its movements, received little encouragement. This was, therefore, the first occasion when the business men of the United States had come together to consult upon those practical questions underlying the national prosperity with which they may be supposed to be essentially qualified to deal." For years afterwards this gathering was almost always spoken of in the newspapers as "The Great Convention."

Among the noted men present as delegates were John V. L. Pruyn and Lyman Tremain of Albany; Hannibal Hamlin of Bangor, Me.; John V. Farwell, N. K. Fairbanks, and John Young Scammon of Chicago; Hon. Joseph Howe and T. B. Archibald of Halifax, Nova Scotia; J. L. Beaudry, Thomas Ryan and J. C. Brydges of Montreal; Hiram Walbridge of New York City; Dewitt C. Littlejohn and Luther Wright of Oswego, N. Y.; Daniel W. Ingersoll of St. Paul and Martin J. Townsend of Troy. The most conspicuous

local figures were John Aspinall, President of the Board of Trade, who presided at the opening session, and James F. Joy who was Chairman of the Committee on Reciprocity.

The delegates from the British Provinces were invited to full participation in the Convention but they declined to give any vote in the organization for the reason that "there were various subjects embraced in the call in which the delegates from the Provinces could have no voice. There were only two subjects, those of reciprocal trade and internal communications, in which they could be considered directly interested." They did, however, name four delegates to lay their views before the Transit Committee and five delegates as members of a committee on reciprocity. After organization was completed they also took part in the discussions.

The subject that attracted most attention was that of reciprocity. Congress had already given the requisite twelve-months' notice of its purpose to terminate the reciprocity treaty of June, 1854. The question whether a new treaty should be negotiated in place of the old was a vital one. The discussion was long and sometimes heated. The anger roused by raids from Canada into the United States and by the course pursued by the mercantile and governing classes in Great Britain during the progress of the Rebellion in the South found ample expression. But the keynote to the strongest opposition to a new treaty was the idea which had been industriously circulated by a few politicians that the complete abrogation of reciprocal trade with Canada would result in the annexation of the Provinces, "Starve the Canadians into annexation" was the cry. Mr. James F. Joy, at the close of a powerful argument

in favor of reciprocal trade, scoffed at this idea as presenting a motive unworthy of a great nation, and as absurd in itself. He argued that by the adoption of hostile trade measures we should re-open the fisheries and other vexed questions and should "acquire a war instead of an addition of states."

Hon. Joseph Howe, of Nova Scotia, whose speech was the great event of the convention, said "that for one ton of goods and one young man sent to aid the southern cause they had sent 50 tons and 50 able-bodied soldiers to the north." One of his own sons had been for two years in an Ohio Regiment and had fought in all its battles. He continued: "I know that it has been asserted by some and I have heard it said, since I came to this convention, that if the reciprocity treaty is annulled the British Provinces will be so cramped that they will be compelled to seek annexation to the United States. I make the assertion that no considerations of finance, no question of balance for or against them upon interchange of commodities can have any influence upon the loyalty of the inhabitants of the British Provinces, or tend in the slightest degree to alienate the affections of the people from their country, their institutions, their government and their Queen. There is not a man who dare, on the abrogation of this treaty if such should be its fate, take the hustings and appeal to any constituency on annexation principles throughout the entire Dominion. The man who avows such a sentiment will be scouted from society by his best friends. What other treatment would a man deserve who should turn traitor to his Sovereign and to his Government and violate for pecuniary advantages, all obligations to the country which gave him birth? You know what you call

Copperheads and a nice life they have of it. Just such a life will the man have who talks treason on the other side of the lines."

The long and very frank discussion so cleared the atmosphere that at its close the following resolution was adopted by unanimous vote:

"Resolved, That this convention do respectfully request the President of the United States to enter into negotiations with the Government of Great Britain, having in view the execution of a Treaty between the two countries for reciprocal commercial intercourse between the several provinces of British North America including British Columbia, the Selkirk Settlement and Vancouver Island, based on principles which shall be just and equitable to all parties and with reference to the present financial condition of the United States and which shall also include the free navigation of the St. Lawrence and the other Rivers of British North America, with such improvements of the rivers and the enlargement of the canals as shall render them adequate for the requirements of the west in communicating with the ocean."

The Convention was confronted with a very unusual financial condition. The Civil War had barely closed. The public debt was almost at the highest point, $2,674,815,856 on the first of July. Any consideration of tariff, internal revenue, reciprocity or government expenditure for transportation improvements must take this into account. It had been feared in many quarters that the debt was too great a burden for the Government to carry. It has been hinted that repudiation or scaling down would be the ultimate result, and repudiation had in some quarters been openly advocated. Among the declarations which the Con-

vention had was one on this subject. The Committee on Finance, through its Chairman, Lyman Tremain, in its report referred to the magnitude of the debt "existing against the government and people of the U. S." declared that every consideration of honor, duty and good faith demands that every dollar of the debt should be paid and reported the following resolution which was unanimously adopted: "Regarding such national debt as a pecuniary obligation most sacred in its character, this Convention declares its conviction that all sacrifices will be cheerfully made that may be necessary to maintain the national credit unimpaired at all times and under all circumstances, and that every dollar of such debt, principal and interest, can and will be discharged without retarding in the slightest degree the onward progress of the nation in its career of prosperity, greatness and glory."

The Convention expressed approval of the Internal Revenue system then recently established. It gave great attention to the improvement of the waterways between the Lakes and the Seaboard, endorsed the project for a ship canal around Niagara Falls on the American side. It favored the enlargement of the Erie Canal so that it would accommodate vessels of 600 tons instead of the 250 which was then the limit, and also resolved "That in the event of the negotiation of any treaty of reciprocity between the United States and the British Provinces, our government should be careful to secure in such a treaty a guarantee of a sufficient depth of water to enable ocean steamers of not less than one thousand tons carrying capacity to pass from Port Colborne, C. W., to tidewater."

It also favored improvements in the navigation of the Illinois River and the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers

by private corporations "with national favor," the regulation of freight tariffs, the reduction of taxation on shipping and railroad interests, a perfected system of surveys and soundings, ample custom house and lighthouse provision, and the improvement of western rivers and harbors. In fact, with rare foresight it advocated nearly all the transportation improvements that have since been made and some that have never materialized.

Among the multifarious subjects that received the approval of the Convention was the voting of subsidies for lines of steamers "to the Brazils, to ports in the Mediterranean and to the British Isles." It also passed a general resolution in favor of a protective tariff, favored the adoption of time contracts for freight rates, and appointed a committee composed partly of men from the provinces to consider the subject of a uniform system of weights and measures. Nothing came of the latter movement but most of the subjects which this Convention discussed came up for later consideration and its work in a number of directions bore fruit.

TRANSPORTATION PLANS

The Board of Trade had not exhausted its energies in the work of "The Great Convention." One or more of the vital topics there considered received attention every year. The varied activities of the Board are especially well illustrated by the following abstract of resolutions and other expressions with reference to the more important subjects which were brought forward during the year 1869:

Adoption of resolutions in favor of the Niagara Ship Canal, or, in the event of failure of that measure,

giving an expression in favor of the enlargement of the Welland Canal.

Adoption of resolutions in favor of a survey of the Northern Lakes.

Petitioning the Legislature to cede the Sault Canal to the General Government, in order that it may be deepened and otherwise improved.

Adoption of resolutions in favor of the Detroit, Hillsdale & Indiana and the Detroit & Howell Railroads.

Adoption of a report in favor of the proposed Trans-Continental Railway.

Publication of an elaborate report read to the Board by Gen. T. J. Cram, entitled "Memorial upon the Northern Inter-Oceanic Route of Commercial Transit between the tidewater of Puget Sound, of the Pacific, and the tidewater on the St. Lawrence Gulf of the Atlantic Ocean."

Report in favor of a system of meteorological observation at the military posts of the West and Southwest, and giving notice upon the Northern Lakes and the Atlantic of the approach of storms.

The latter subject was then under consideration by the Government at Washington, and it was only two or three years afterwards that the Signal Service Bureau was instituted.

The memorial of General Cram was particularly fertile in argument on the feasibility of a portion of the improvements. He went over the whole distance from tidewater at Seattle on Puget Sound to tidewater at Three Rivers on the St. Lawrence. The plan proposed was the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad from Seattle to the head of Lake Superior; the deepening of the harbor at Superior City, Ashland

or Duluth, giving preference to the first named; enlargement of the Sault and Welland canals, and the reconstruction of the St. Lawrence Canals. He examined in great detail two unique plans for overcoming the fall between Lakes Erie and Ontario. One, that of John Burt of Detroit, proposed a deep cut connecting with a single lift of 150 feet, instead of a series of locks. The other was that of Caleb G. Forshey who proposed two deep cuts in which a vessel coming up in one should be partly balanced by one dropping down in the other. However fantastical these plans might seem Gen. Cram considered both feasible, though not definitely recommending either. He did, however, favor a ship canal around Niagara Falls on the American side on whatever plan might be adopted. He estimated the cost of the Northern Pacific Railroad and of the harbor and canal improvements at $102,253,000 in coin, (we were not then on a specie basis) and figured out the probable freight rates. He gave the probable time of carrying freight from Seattle to Three Rivers at 16 days and 19 hours, a speed which is not always surpassed even at the present day.

In this connection it is worth noting that in this same year of 1869 a large convention was held at East Saginaw in advocacy of construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad, and a "Michigan Short Line Railroad" to connect with it by way of the Straits of Mackinac and the south shore of Lake Superior. The Detroit Board of Trade had 15 delegates in that convention, to which Senator Jacob M. Howard and Governor Henry P. Baldwin sent letters.

This was a railroad as well as a water transportation year. The annual report of the Board laid great stress upon the importance of a railway by which the

city should "be connected with the rich agricultural territory of Northern Indiana, thereby forming at the same time a link in a direct route between St. Louis and New York." The Detroit, Hillsdale & Indiana road was promoted with this end in view, and within a few years was built as far as Hillsdale. So far as its effect on Detroit trade was concerned it was a disappointment. It was 20 years before the dream of a southwestern connection was made by the extension of the Wabash from Montpelier to Detroit.

The Board was also earnest in its advocacy of a railroad from Detroit to Howell, with the hope of its ultimate extension to Lansing. As early as 1866 a committee had been appointed to canvass for subscriptions to the stock. They reported an unwillingness of citizens to subscribe, in view of experiences in similar ventures before this. They expressed an apprehension that if this road was not built the interests west of us would combine to build a road from Holly to Monroe, a result which actually came in the construction of the Flint and Pere Marquette. The committee advocated the issue of municipal bonds to aid in building the road. This course had repeatedly been urged. In 1869 the Board advocated the issue of $20,000 in bonds for this road and a like amount for the Detroit, Hillsdale & Indiana. A decision of the Supreme Court finally put a stop to the Railroad Aid craze, but both roads profited by bonds issued before the decision was made. Agitation looking toward the building of the Canada Southern Railroad in which the Board of Trade took a mild interest also commenced in this year of 1869.

THE FIRST WATERWAY CONVENTION

The desire for better access to the seaboard found expression in another national convention which was held in Detroit, Dec. 13, 1871, and in which the Board of Trade took great interest. The initial step for this gathering was taken by the Iowa Legislature which, at its session in 1870 adopted resolutions favoring the speedy establishment of uninterrupted water communication between the Mississippi Valley and the Atlantic seaboard, and invited the co-operation of the legislatures and people of the country and more especially the Western and Southern States in this work. Favorable responses were received. Detroit was ultimately named as the place of meeting and accepted the honor thus thrust upon her. The formal call for the convention, named as its specific purpose "to devise ways and means of opening up at the earliest practicable period a continuous water and steam navigation route from the Mississippi Valley, around the Falls of Niagara on the American side, thence by way of Lake Ontario, River St. Lawrence, Lake Champlain and Hudson River to the Atlantic Ocean by the nearest, cheapest and best route; also to petition congress to assist in the consummation of this great continental as well as national enterprise, by making an appropriation adequate to the construction of the work at Niagara Falls; also as to the expediency of proposing to Congress that such assistance be granted upon condition that Congress shall thereby secure control of all the works along the proposed line to the sea coast, so as to forever regulate the rates of toll and transportation thereon, and also to keep the same open to navigation, and that Congress shall have the right, after a limited term

of years, to purchase all the works and make the whole route free to the commerce of the country."

When the convention met there were found to be 86 delegates entitled to seats, representing 10 of the border States and the District of Columbia. Michigan had 28 of the delegates, New York 15, but among the latter were none from Buffalo. The invitation to the Board of Trade of that city asked the Board to send delegates, or if it could not do so, to give views on the enterprise contemplated, its importance, necessity, etc. The invitation was accompanied by the following statement: "If Buffalo and the State of New York are still determined to fight this work and thereby secure its defeat, we will turn to the Canadas. We can reach the Atlantic seaboard not only without the consent of the people of New York, but in defiance of all their hostility; and we are going to do it." To this friendly overture, the Buffalo Board of Trade replied in a refusal of about 2,600 words, some of them argumentative and some vituperative. In spite of Buffalo's protest the convention went on with its business as first outlined. Governor Curtis Fairchild of Wisconsin was permanent president, and among the speakers were Governor Henry P. Baldwin of Michigan, Hon. John Young McLennan of Montreal, A. A. Thomas of Iowa, Daniel G. Fort of New York, Gen. H. H. Sibley of Minnesota, John Burt and G. V. N. Lothrop of Detroit. The net results of the convention was the adoption of four resolutions as follows:

"In the opinion of this convention the Government at Washington should at once adopt a liberal policy as to intercommunication between the west and tidewater, by the great lakes and the rivers leading to and of the Niagara Falls Ship Canal is of great national

importance, and Representatives in Congress are requested to do all in their power to procure an appropriation for that purpose.

"The Legislature of the State of New York is requested to grant permission to the General Government to enter upon its territory for the purpose of surveying and constructing the Niagara Ship Canal.

"One or more water routes by which the steamboats of the Mississippi can reach the harbors and unload into the vessels of the Great Lakes are of such importance to so many States east and west, as to have become a matter of national importance."

Although nothing ever came of it, the dream of a ship canal around Niagara Falls on the American side was cherished for some time longer, and supplied a good deal of the literature of the day.

OTHER TRANSPORTATION MEASURES

The two great conventions which have been described were the most conspicuous examples of the Board of Trade's interest in transportation matters. But that interest was continuous and two topics were constantly coming to the front, the possibility of bridging Detroit River and the chances for direct trade with Europe. Upon most of the transportation schemes members of the Board were united, but upon the bridge question they were split wide open, the vessel men on one side and the railroads on the other. In 1873, after the completion of the Canada Southern Railroad, the subject attracted national attention. The proposition was made by that road to build a bridge from Stony Island to the Canadian Shore, two miles above Amherstburg. The Michigan Central

also proposed to bridge from the foot of Second St., Detroit, to Windsor. Its proposition was in three forms, a low bridge with one pivot draw span of 375 feet; and another near shore of 37 feet; (2) a high bridge with the underside of the superstructure 150 feet above the water level; (3) a winter bridge, with two movable spans of 400 feet each. The estimated cost of the first was $2,457,550, of the second, $8,947,000, of the third, $1,966,500. The Canada Southern proposition was for a low bridge with a single draw. The road also offered to build a winter bridge at the Amherstburg Crossing. The report and papers covered 69 printed pages including arguments by James J. Joy, A. B. Maynard, E. W. Meddaugh and F. A. Finney for the railroads and Capt. E. B. Ward, George W. Bissell, Franklin Moore, F. W. Gillett, R. A. Alger, Allen Sheldon, Capt. Joseph Nicholson and others for the vessel men. A strong memorial against any bridge, signed by 138 members of the Board of Trade was also presented. Before this a tunnel had been proposed with an underground approach extending from the foot of Third Street to the foot of Beaubien and then underneath the river. Work on this had actually been commenced but had been abandoned on account of an inflow of water from springs. A paper on this was presented by E. S. Chesebrough and a strong argument in favor of again taking up the tunnel work was made by D. D. McBean, Superintendent of that work. The report of the engineers went very thoroughly into the merits of the case, opposed the construction of the low and high bridges, but considered the winter bridge admissible under certain restrictions, among them one that there should be movable spans to give

clear space of 700 feet. Nothing further was done and this was the last of the bridge question for many years.

The possibility of through shipments to Europe received intermittent attention from the Board of Trade and other commercial organizations on the Lakes. Occasionally a schooner or propeller of Welland Canal size was loaded with grain or lumber for Liverpool, but after making one trip across, they generally returned to this side of the Atlantic and entered the coasting trade. No regular line with return cargoes was ever established. In railroad matters, the Board was active during the whole period of railroad construction from 1870 to 1890. Its relations with the Grand Trunk were not always cordial, and one of the most peppery documents ever issued by the Board was a memorial written by Duncan Stewart against Superintendent Spicer of that road in 1873. But with the railroad system that was of most importance to the State and city it was always on good terms. It was fortunate for the city, the Board and the road, that for a considerable portion of that period Mr. James F. Joy was at the head of the Michigan Central. It was during his administration that the Grand River Valley and the Detroit and Bay City Railroads were built, roads of importance in themselves, and of great value as feeders to the Central. The Jackson Air Line and the Detroit & Toledo Division also belonged to this period. In all these extensions the Board of Trade took interest as also in the Canada Southern, the Canadian Pacific, the Detroit, Hillsdale & Indiana, and the roads which were ultimately merged in the Detroit, Lansing & Northern.

The greatest railroad work of the Board was the promotion of the extension of the Wabash to this city. For the promotion of this enterprise it subscribed $13,000 out of its treasury, and raised enough more from firms and individuals to bring the total up to $20,000. The year before this road was open the receipts of corn at this point were only 428,000 bushels. Five years later they were 3,000,000 bushels. The receipts of other grains were also largely increased. In other lines of business this direct connection with the interior of Indiana and Illinois, with St. Louis and the South West has been of incalculable advantage to Detroit. The Union Depot and the Union Depot elevator carried through largely by Mr. Joy and his associates followed naturally the construction of this road. They were the last great enterprises fostered by the Board of Trade before other commercial organizations entered the field to share with it the work of caring for the business interests of Detroit.

THE MERCHANTS' AND MANUFACTURERS' EXCHANGE

With the increase of the mercantile and manufacturing interests of the city, the need of an association with broader purposes than those of the Board of Trade became apparent, and in 1878 the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Exchange was organized. Its main purpose was thus stated in its constitution.

"The object of this association is the adoption of a plan for the gaining of reliable information as to the standing of merchants with whom the members do business, in all sections of the State, and for the economical and thorough examination of insolvent estates in which members may be interested; to guard against unnecessary extensions of credit, and to encour-

age the higher personal and economical integrity in and among those engaged in the various branches of business represented in this association; and for all other purposes consistent with the prosperity and advancement of the merchants and manufacturers of this city."

The organization of the Exchange was simple. The officers were an elected President, two Vice-Presidents and Treasurer, with an elected Executive Committee of five. This committee, of which the officers were also ex-officio members, conducted the affairs of the Exchange, with power to call meetings and to fill vacancies in their own body. The by-laws gave this committee entire control of the property and the management of the affairs of the Exchange. They were also empowered to employ an Actuary, who was the busy man of the Exchange, as is shown by Article 4 of the by-laws, as follows:

"It shall be the duty of the Actuary faithfully to gather and record all possible reliable information in relation to the character and ability (financial or otherwise) of all dealers throughout the State, and he shall at any time, either voluntarily or when called upon by any member of the Exchange, furnish them any and all information in his possession. He shall be present and keep a record of all meetings, keep a roll of all members, and notify committees of their appointment, and of the business referred to them. He shall hold himself in readiness at the call of the Executive Committee and such members of the Exchange as may be interested for the investigation of insolvent estates. He shall make no transcript of any book or document belonging to the Exchange for his own use, and at the expiration of his term of office he shall deliver all the

books, papers and documents of the Exchange to the Executive Committee. He shall hold himself in readiness, at the call of the Executive Committee, to perform any duties that may be required of him."

The dues of members were $50 a year, and all of the officers except the Actuary served without pay. There were also elective committees of five members each on Arbitration, Insurance, Manufactures and Real Estate. Theodore H. Hinchman served as President through the first ten years of the organization. Joseph Colt and H. P. Sanger served brief terms as Actuary. Upon the resignation of Mr. Sanger, S. S. Seefred was appointed, and remained with the Exchange through nearly the whole period of its independent existence.

The report to the general meeting January 14, 1880, showed that in the two years of its existence the Exchange had made a good commencement of work. There were then 76 names on the membership roll, including nearly every jobbing firm in the city. There were recorded in the books of the Exchange 6,481 names of individuals and firms. There had been 14,461 inquiries and 34,976 replies recorded. The number of reports sent out of the office in the preceding five months was 6,724 and the Exchange had on its list 113 corresponding attorneys.

This record is a fair indication of the routine work of the Exchange. It was inconspicuous, but in the highest degree helpful to the business of the member firms. It continued to be the main work of the body, increasing in volume from year to year.

But the organization did not confine itself to matters relating strictly to the business interests of its own members. It took up many subjects of public con-

cern. The fourth annual report presented at the meeting January 11, 1882, gave a list of the subjects that had been considered at the 43 general meetings held during the year. This included the following: the bankrupt laws; the State collection and assignment laws; a proposition for a State fair and permanent exposition; special bank collection rates; proposed Cadillac branch of the Flint & Pere Marquette railroad; proposed Evart branch of the Detroit, Lansing & Northern; the proposed Union depot, with advocacy of the bill pending in the Legislature; the proposed Detroit & Butler road, which was before the people of Detroit and Adrian for a number of years; aid for sufferers from the forest fires in northern Michigan; the Marquette & Mackinac Railway and the conduct of the Ohio coal fields.

The statistical record presented at the 8th annual report in 1886 showed that up to date there had been 140,320 inquiries and 137,293 reports received from members, with other detail work in increasing volume. During the year the Exchange had also considered the following general subjects: proposed commercial treaty with Spain, in which, however, but little interest was taken; purchase of the Portage Lake Canal by the General Government; the annexation of suburban districts to Detroit; the American Merchant Marine; and prison labor. An elaborate report on fire insurance was one of the incidents of this meeting.

The Exchange planned a number of things of permanent value. Its Traffic Bureau was active and efficient and laid the foundation for the present Traffic Department of the Board of Commerce. It was also a pioneer in the movement to bring interior merchants on visits to Detroit and to take Detroit merchants on

excursion visits to the interior. It established a very useful credit bureau, the precursor of the Detroit Association of Credit Men of later days. The Exchange was also the first organization in the city to have open forum meetings for the discussion of general public and municipal affairs, and it was noted that many of its members were interested in the formation of the Municipal League, precursor of the present Detroit Citizens' League. In other ways it brought about the beginning of things that have since been carried out in a larger way by other organizations. Finally it took the initial step toward the coordination of diverse interests in the formation of the Board of Commerce.

THE FIRST DEEP WATERWAY PROJECT

In 1891 the Board of Trade, the Merchants' & Manufacturers' Exchange and the Vessel Owners' Association united in calling together an assembly which was hardly second in importance to "The Great Convention" in 1865. This was the Deep Waterway Convention which was in session December 17 and 18, 1891. It gave support and impetus to a movement far reaching in its effects, the first step in the systematic development of the Lake and River channels, a development which is again, at the time of this writing in 1919, agitating the whole lake region though with a much larger view than that which was before the convention of 1891.

The problem then was the securing of 20 and 21 foot channels from the head of Lake Superior to the eastern end of Lake Erie, that is, from Duluth to Buffalo. To this end costly improvements were necessary at four points. The first of these was at the point

SECOND BOARD OF TRADE, 1882

Picture from the Burton Historical Collection, Detroit Public Library.

where the Falls in the St. Mary's River were flanked by the canal, then officially known as "The Lake Superior & Sault Ste. Marie Ship Canal," but called for short the "Soo Canal." In its first small proportions the canal was constructed for the State of Michigan under a land grant of 750,000 acres from the General Government. It was opened in May, 1855 and was maintained by tolls. In 1871 the General Government undertook the enlargement of the canal and the construction of a much larger lock than the one then in use. Upon the completion of that in 1861 the Government assumed control of the whole canal and made it free. The lock was 515 feet between the gates and 80 feet wide in the chamber, narrowing to 60 feet at the gates. It had an average lift of 17 feet 6 inches, and the depth of water on the miter sills was 16 feet at the mean stage. It would pass a vessel of about 3,000 tons burden. The Government had commenced, at the time of this convention, a much larger lock with a depth of 22 feet, 4 inches on the miter sills so that this part of the convention program was already assured.

Between the Canal and Lake Huron there were serious obstructions to overcome. The channel then in use, after leaving the Sault, turned southeast and encircled Sugar Island through little Lake George. The channel had frequent sharp turns and was at many points narrow. Its capacity was inadequate to the wants of the tonnage that passed through it, and it could not be navigated at night without the use of many lights. Vessels often ran aground and collisions were not infrequent. By a collision in the fall of 1890 a vessel was sunk directly across the channel of Lake George Flats. During the four days required

to dredge a channel around the sunken craft and the time afterwards occupied in moving the vessels that were delayed above and below, 275 vessels, valued at $23,000,000 had been delayed. For the greater safety of navigation, it was proposed to deepen and widen an unused channel west of Sugar Island, known as Hay Lake Channel, thus making a saving of 11 miles in distance and securing a much safer course.

The third of the enlargements needed to secure a 20 foot channel was at the St. Clair Flats Canal, where the River St. Clair enters the Lake of the same name. The purpose of this canal was to give a straight passage through shoal water in place of the natural channel which was long and crooked. The natural depth of water on the Flats was in places no more than 4 or 5 feet. The first canal dredged and dyked through, and finished in 1871 had a depth of 13 feet. This was afterwards increased to 16. This was now inadequate and there was a loud call for a 20 foot depth.

The fourth channel that needed costly improvements was at the so-called Lime Kilns crossing near the mouth of Detroit River. The natural channel for a distance of half a mile was 13 feet deep with uneven width and with jagged and rocky sides. This was a dangerous passage-way for the reason that the wind made changes in the height of the water, and a vessel striking the sides or pounding on the bottom was apt to receive very serious damage. The work of deepening and widening this passage consisted almost entirely in the blasting and removal of rock, and resulted in a channel 20 feet deep, 440 feet wide and with about 2,600 feet in length of continuous artificial work.

In order to secure a 20 foot channel from Duluth

to Buffalo, it was necessary not only to complete the work which had already been commenced on the improvements named, but to deepen channels through a series of shoals upon which little or no work had heretofore been done. These shoals were six in number. The estimated cost of the necessary work upon them to secure a 20 foot channel was $2,400,000, and for a depth of 21 feet, $4,200,000. These figures, added to the more costly work on the four channels described above, looked large to the people of those days. The main purpose for which the convention was called was to convince the authorities and the people that the expenditure would be money well invested.

In the call for a convention to enforce this view, the three Detroit organizations were joined by 10 others, including the Millers' National Association and representative bodies from Chicago, Milwaukee, Minneapolis, Duluth, West Superior, Bay City, Toledo, Cleveland and Buffalo. When the convention met there were delegates from 13 different organizations or cities in Michigan, three in Minnesota, six in Wisconsin, three in Illinois, five in Ohio and eight in New York, together with a large number of delegates at large and honorary members. Ex-Congressman William C. Maybury called the convention to order and read a letter from Congressman J. Logan Chipman defining as follows the objects that should be sought:

1. A channel 21 feet in depth from one end of the lakes to the other.

2. Harbor improvements where they will do the most good to the general business of lake transportation.

3. Light houses, fog signals, ranges, buoys and other aids to navigation.

4. A sufficient and reliable communication by water between lake ports and foreign countries.

Mayor Hazen S. Pingree gave the formal address of welcome and followed it with an elaborate comparison of rail and water freight rates, figures of the lake traffic already existing and a statement of the improvements contemplated. The benefits to be derived from these improvements he summarized as follows: An increase in the price of products of the soil in the Northwest; decrease in the price of breadstuffs to people in the densely populated manufacturing districts in the East; living wages to the miners of Lake Superior and reduced cost of iron products from a steel rail to a pound of nails; development of carriage on the high seas by an American Merchant Marine; the fostering of Lake shipbuilding and the development of a race of sailors.

The discussions in the convention covered a wide range. The resolutions finally adopted were as follows:

"RESOLVED that this Convention does hereby respectfully and earnestly request and urge Congress to authorize the commencement and speedy completion of an unobstructed channel not less than 20 feet in depth, and of sufficient width, to the lakes and their connecting waters, between Chicago, Duluth, Superior and Buffalo; and that the Secretary of War be authorized to make contracts for the entire work, and a sufficient sum of money be appropriated therefor.

"Whereas, Every consideration of prosperity in time of peace and protection in time of war demands the construction of a waterway of sufficient capacity to allow the free passage of vessels drawing 20 feet of water through our own territory, from the Great Lakes to the Atlantic Ocean, therefore

"RESOLVED: That we further request Congress

to authorize the Secretary of War to cause to be made surveys, examinations and estimates of cost of the various practicable routes for such waterway, with a view of determining the one which is most advantageous and that a sufficient sum be appropriated to defray the expenses of such surveys and examinations.

"RESOLVED: That this Convention strongly favors the improvement of the Hudson River to a navigable depth of 20 feet from Coxsackie to Troy."

A supplementary resolution favored the most liberal appropriations for the establishment and maintenance of all needed lighthouses, fog signals, buoys and beacons throughout the whole chain of Lakes.

Papers on the following subjects were presented and printed in the proceedings, though for lack of time they were not read in open convention. William W. Bates, Commissioner of the Bureau of Navigation on "Deep Water Navigation through the Lakes and to the Sea;" Denison B. Smith, of Toledo, on "Deeper Channels in the Lakes and an Outlet to Tide Water;" S. A. Thompson, of Duluth, on "The Relations Between the Railway and the Waterway."

The proceedings of this convention were among the things that secured for the project speedy action in Congress. Bills were introduced making appropriations for the permanent improvement of the lake channels, and for the surveys for a canal through New York State. Both passed, but the latter enterprise got no further than the survey. The other bill was the subject of a very exhaustive report by the House Committee on Railways and Canals, passed by a good majority and its provisions were rapidly carried out. To it we owe the immense increase of Lake traffic in recent years. Most of the readers of this are familiar

with that phase, but a few simple facts will serve as a reminder. In 1891 the record cargo was that of the E. C. Pope, 2,954 tons. In 1916 the J. M. Schoonmaker took on 14,409 tons of coal as cargo, besides 350 tons as fuel. In 1891 the average cargo of all kinds carried on the lakes was 1,700 gross tons. In 1908 it had risen to 8,300. In 1891 the freight tonnage carried through the Sault Canal was 11,214,233, valued at $128,176,208. In 1916 it was 91,888,219 tons valued at about a billion dollars. In 1891 the average freight rate on the Lakes was 1.35 mills per ton mile; in 1914 it was six-tenths of a mill. To these astonishing results the commercial organizations of Detroit contributed their full share.

THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

There was full recognition in Detroit of the services rendered to the community by the Board of Trade during the period when that organization gave some deliverance of opinion upon nearly every question of public concern, raised its protest against every discrimination that injuriously affected the business of the city, and aided nearly every enterprise that promised to promote its prosperity. But with the rapid increase of business and civic interests it was thought that the work might be done on a larger and broader scale. Along in the eighties commenced an agitation for the formation of a Chamber of Commerce. Among the foremost in this agitation was William H. Brearly who had already done pioneer work in aid of the Art Loan Exhibition, the founding of the Art Museum and the building of the Masonic Temple. The suggestion was given definite form in a strong editorial in Mr.

Brearly's paper, *The Detroit Journal*, in September, 1891. A portion of the editorial was as follows:

"A comparatively small investment by 400 or 500 merchants and others would build a proud structure with ample space for offices and other rooms that would assume an income. A place for the Board of Trade could be provided, so that it need not rival or antagonize the organization. It would undoubtedly be a profitable, at any rate not a losing, investment, and would enhance public spirit, help regulate transportation rates, encourage closer intercourse with the interior of the State, and prompt business men to greater and more efficient aggressiveness in their business campaigns against Chicago and other cities. By its lack of that aggressiveness Detroit has notoriously lost or failed to gain a commercial hold on various sections of this and other states. Under the name of Chamber of Commerce or any other suitable designation, a union of its forces would supply to its mercantile community enterprise and vim that would soon overcome much of this defeat."

This was followed by other articles in the same line. The first practical step taken was to circulate a paper for signatures, each signer agreeing to take one or more shares of stock of $100 each, and to respond to a call for a meeting of all the signers thereto. This paper was first presented at the meeting of the Board of Trade, September 17, 1891, when 30 signatures were obtained and several earnest speeches were made in advocacy of the project. A few days later the Merchants' & Manufacturers' Exchange endorsed the project in general terms. The paper was steadily circulated and by the first of October enough names had been added to warrant a further step, and a com-

mittee of five was appointed as a preliminary committee of conference. This consisted of William S. Crane from the Merchants' & Manufacturers' Exchange, J. H. Donovan from the Board of Trade, Don M. Dickinson, George H. Barbour and W. H. Brearly. It was made their duty to call the first meeting of the subscribers and to present an orderly program of business for its consideration. To this committee were subsequently added W. J. Stapleton, representing the Builders' Exchange, and E. C. VanHusan, representing the Real Estate Exchange, and a few days later the committee was enlarged by the addition of Alfred Russell and A. A. Boutelle, the latter at the time president of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Exchange. This committee as a whole, or through sub-committees, did a great deal of hard and efficient work within the next few weeks, procuring subscribers to the stock and arranging the numerous details of a plan of organization. By the close of the year they were ready to report, and on the 5th of January, 1892, a large public meeting in Philharmonic Hall placed its stamp of approval on their acts, and gave assurance of the ultimate success of the enterprise. At this meeting an association was formed and the following officers and directors were chosen:

President, George H. Barbour; Vice-Presidents, R. W. Gillett, H. S. Pingree; Secretary, A. A. Boutelle; Treasurer, M. W. O'Brien; Directors, Magnus Butzel, C. C. Bowen, John N. Bagley, Walter S. Crane, Bruce Goodfellow, J. D. Hawks, William Livingstone, Jr., J. H. Donovan, George S. Davis, A. G. Lindsay, C. A. Newcomb, George H. Russell, E. C. Van Husan and L. S. Trowbridge.

Committees were also appointed on arbitration

and appeals, and three trustees for building and bond issue. The sub-committee to whom the plan of organization had been referred, gave an elaborate report, the result of much inquiry as to similar organizations in other cities, and the statutory limitations in this State. Their report was adopted and became the basis of the constitution and by-laws of the new organization. These provided for an association with $100,000 capital stock in shares of $100 each. Any individual could take more than one share, but no one could have more than one vote. Provision was made for a President, two Vice-Presidents, Secretary, Treasurer, 16 Directors, a Committee of Reference and Arbitration and a Committee of Appeals. Any person was eligible to membership, each person being admitted by majority vote of the Board of Directos rafter application, indorsed by two members. Provision was made for annual dues, the amount to be fixed by the Board of Directors.

It was part of the original plan that $100,000 should be raised by the sale of shares and this amount invested in a site for an office building, and that then a suitable building should be erected and paid for by the issue of bonds. The progress made from the time the subject was first agitated, in September, 1891, until the meeting in January, 1892, was encouragingly rapid. Public interest had been aroused, a plan of organization elaborated, and $48,000 in stock subscribed. The January meeting was not only hopeful, but enthusiastic, and the work of filling the stock to $100,000 was entered upon with confidence. A large finance committee was appointed, and divided into 14 sub-committees, and the work of canvassing for subscribers was pressed with great zeal. On the first of May announcement

was made that the $100,000 of stock was subscribed and at an enthusiastic meeting held in Philharmonic Hall on that date, the second forward step was taken by the selection of a committee to locate a site.

Sealed proposals were invited, with no restriction as to locality, but with the stipulation that the site should contain at least 10,000 square feet, and with the desire expressed that it should have at least 100 feet of frontage upon a fairly prominent street. It soon became evident that there were plenty of owners of realty who were ready to cast in their lot with the enterprise if they could get a good price for the lot. More than 30 different sites were mentioned, and 19 definite propositions were made to the committee. Their choice, however, speedily narrowed down to three, to which they gave preference in the following order: (1) the Finney barn site, corner of State and Griswold, provided it could be bought for $100,000 or less; (2) the Tribune site, southwest corner of State and Rowland, and (3) the northwest corner of Lafayette Ave. and Wayne St., the present location of the Board of Commerce. Their report was made July 12, but before a decision could be arrived at between these, a proposition which made for a union of the Chamber of Commerce and the Union Trust Company, in the construction of a block on the old Griswold House property, which had been acquired by the latter. This idea found quite general favor, and at one time the negotiation for a union gave every promise of success. This fell through, however, and opinion gradually crystallized in favor of the Finney site. But here a new difficulty arose. Owing to the financial depression many subscribers to the stock were unable to

pay, and the association had only $85,000 available, while the price of the site was $118,000. This difficulty was at last overcome largely through the zealous efforts of Mr. F. H. Cozzens, who was mainly instrumental in securing from neighboring property owners subscriptions to a bonus of $33,000 which covered the difference.

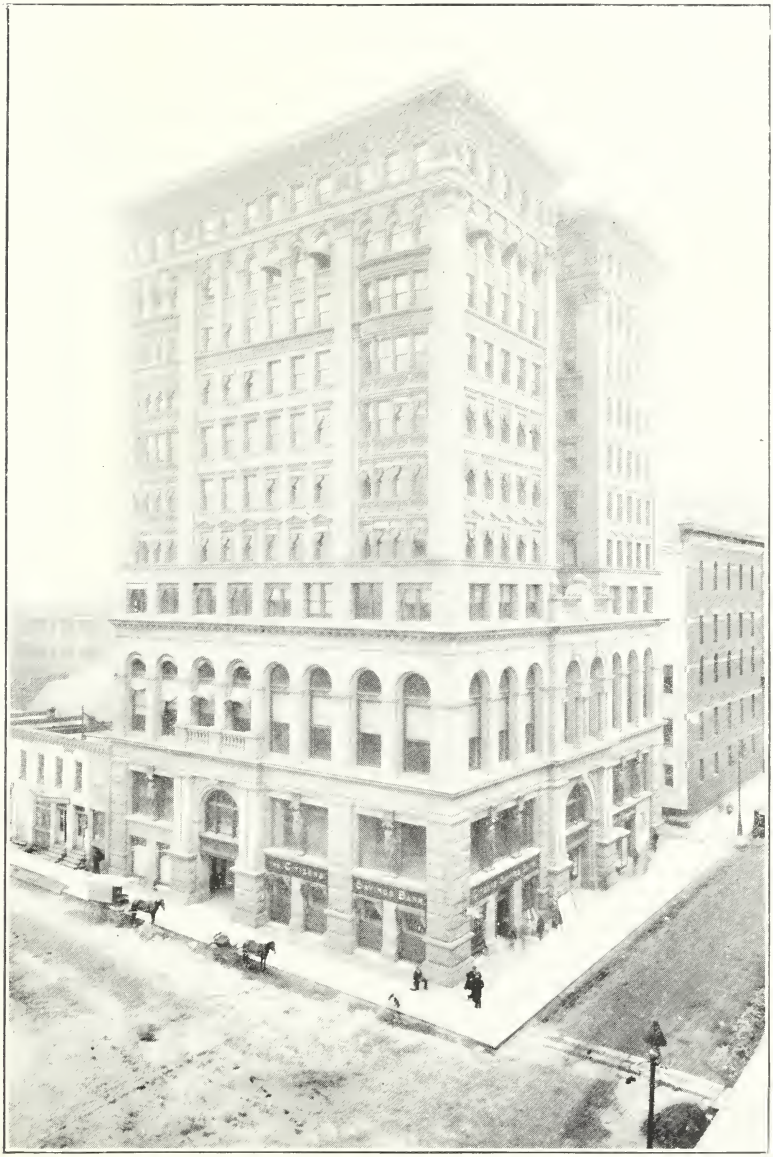
The work of preparation for building upon the site was held in abeyance for a while on account of agitation in favor of the straightening of Griswold St. The timely destruction of the high school by fire in 1891 opened this, as well as two or three other interesting questions, and made a change in the line of that thoroughfare quite possible. But complicating interests prevented the consummation of this project and the directors of the Chamber addressed themselves to the task of securing the best possible plans for a building to cover the lot 88 x 100 feet, which they had.

Competitive plans were invited from 11 different architects, and after a careful comparison of the plans submitted, choice was made of those prepared by Spier & Rohns, under which was erected the building which is now a familiar landmark in the downtown section.

The cornerstone of the building was laid June 16, 1894, and it was one of the most imposing ceremonies of the kind ever seen in Detroit. Various trades and commercial organizations as well as individual business men and military and Masonic organizations, united in giving dignity, impressiveness to the immense procession of over 6,000 people, and all available space on and about the historical capitol triangle was occupied, when the ceremonies were in progress. From this time on the large structure went forward at a

rate unexampled in this city. The building was inclosed during the fall, notwithstanding the severity of the winter the interior construction did not lag. A portion of the time, during the spring, as many as 300 men were employed in the building, including carpenters, painters, plasterers, iron workers and other artisans. In the matter of construction it was deemed a great success, but in its subsequent history it was not, alas, so fortunate. It was burdened with a first and second mortgage, a prolonged period of financial depression depreciated rental values, it came in competition with the newly erected Union Trust Building, and under a second mortgage foreclosure the property finally passed into other hands. The Chamber of Commerce and the Convention Bureau continued to occupy quarters in the building till they were merged in the Board of Commerce in 1903.

As with other local organizations, one of the chief distinctions of the Chamber of Commerce was its connection with a convention of international importance. Upon its invitation, the National Reciprocity League held its first annual meeting here December 10 and 11, 1902. Delegates were present from the leading border States, together with visiting delegates from Canada. Frederick B. Smith, who was Vice-President of the League and President of the Chamber of Commerce, called the convention to order and made a brief address. The formal address of welcome was made by Mayor William C. Maybury, and the reply was given in a long address by H. C. Stover of Chicago, who was made permanent Chairman. In the course of the two days' session the general policy of reciprocal trade relations was urged in set speeches by Judge French and A. B. Cummins of Iowa, Eugene Hay and



CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, 1896

Picture from the Burton Historical Collection, Detroit Public Library.

ex-Governor John Lind of Minnesota, Eugene Foss of Massachusetts, F. D. Pavey of New York and John Charlton, M. P. of Canada.

The resolutions which were unanimously adopted, endorsed the reciprocity treaties negotiated by ex-Minister Kasson, "including the very important treaty with France," urged the prompt ratification of the treaty then pending with Newfoundland; advocated a similar treaty with Cuba and added the following:

"Resolved, also, That the time and place of holding this convention make appropriate special consideration of our trade relations with Canada, relations which, to say the least, have for many years been unfortunate for both countries, and which promise, unless speedily changed, to grow rapidly from bad to worse at the very moment when a great industrial development is taking place; and be it further

"Resolved, That it is the sense of this convention that the Government of the United States should take immediate steps to secure closer and more advantageous trade relations with Canada, and that reciprocal relations, beneficial to both countries, should preferably follow the general lines of the removal by both countries, of the duties on natural products of each, and such mutual extensions of the free list and reductions and changes of the duties on the manufactured products of both as will give to each as low a rate of duties as is given to any other country. Accordingly we earnestly urge upon Congress that action be taken at once, either by reconvening the Joint High Commission for the sole purpose of negotiating a reciprocity treaty with Canada or by adopting such other method as to Congress may seem best."

This was among the last of the general activities of the Chamber of Commerce as a separate organization.

MICHIGAN IN THE GREAT WAR

By Chas. H. Landrum, M.A.

Special Historian of the Michigan War Preparedness Board

Lansing

IN NO WAR has there been so full a realization of the importance of events and relationships as in the late world conflict. Along with the development of the destructive branches of the military, there have been evolved constructive agencies that were to outlast the war activities of the Governments and contribute much toward the solution of reconstruction problems which now confront the Nation. Important among these agencies is the historical interest shown during the war by which the contemporary activities both civil and military are being chronicled and carefully preserved for the use of the future historian. In the State of Michigan the importance of this historical interest was early recognized and provision made for the collection, classification and preservation of such documentary and ephemeral material as would make it possible to transmit to the coming generation a complete and accurate account of the State's civil and military activities in the war.

During the period of the Great War prior to America's entrance, sufficient time elapsed to permit a thorough consideration of the issues at stake in the great struggle. Viewing our participation in the war as a remote possibility, students directed their energies and efforts along almost purely historical lines. These lines of investigation almost invariably lead through the labyrinthian windings of the diplomatic relations involved in the evolution of the Triple Alliance and

that of the Entente, together with a more or less superficial study of the unification of Germany and the development of the military system of Prussia with its counterpart in the respective nations involved in the war. Students and scholars used this purely historical background as a setting for comparisons between the Prussian and American systems of government. "Autocracy vs. Democracy," German Terrorism (spuhrloss versenkt), the German philosophy of the state as reflected in such writers as Bernhardi, Nietzsche and Treitschke and similar subjects furnished American writers and seminaries with the proper subject matter for serious and systematic study.

With the end of American neutrality and our entrance into the struggle, the conclusions reached in secret were boldly announced from the housetop and a distinctly American and severely critical type of writings appeared, continuing throughout the period of the war. Such scholarly articles as "University of Michigan in the War," by Professors Robert Mark Wenley and Arthur Lyon Cross; "Michigan in the Great War," by Colonel Roy C. Vandercook; "History of Camp Custer," by Lieutenant George H. Maines; "History of the Thirty-Second Division," by Lieutenant-Colonel August H. Gansser, and many others presented aspects of the relation of Michigan to the war; while the book entitled *Democracy and the Great War* by Secretary George N. Fuller of the Michigan Historical Commission, put out by the State Department of Public Instruction for use in the schools throughout the State, and largely used in the Students' Army Training Corps, in a very concise and able manner dealt with national and international phases of the subject. These and

many other creditable productions had for their motive, for the most part, the clarification of the issues of the war with a view of deepening the spiritual convictions and thus making the State more efficient as a unit in the war machine.

The public press is by far the most valuable agency for the diffusion of the historical information necessary to an enlightened public opinion. In the columns of the seven hundred newspapers and magazines of Michigan may be found the material which shows the awakening of the public conscience, the deepening of the spiritual insight and the quickening of the physical exertion which was to use "Force to the uttermost." The magnificent effort of the press to keep an intelligent public enlightened upon the issues of the war was amply rewarded by the sympathetic response of a patriotic constituency. The editorials of these publications, expressing the deliberate opinions and honest convictions of mature minds; the poetry imbued with lofty ideals and tender sentiments; the picture supplements portraying the heroic elements of the struggle; the cartoon sections filled with ridiculous representations of the Kaiser and the German System; the historical sections with personal letters reciting the experiences and sacrifices of others, all these unite to produce a symphony of harmonious elements which taken as a whole furnish us the materials for history of Michigan in the Great War.

The collection and preservation of the official records and other historical data relating to the war have largely devolved upon the public libraries of the State, which have become the depositories for all agencies engaged in this phase of the work. The State Board of Library Commissioners made plans for the

performance of this service and all the libraries of the State have assisted in its execution. In such libraries as the Detroit Public Library, State Library, the Libraries of the University of Michigan and the colleges of the State, Grand Rapids Public Library, Saginaw Public Library, Kalamazoo Public Library, the Houghton Public Library and many others are preserved complete files of the newspapers and magazines of Michigan, as well as the documentary and the more ephemeral material relating to the war. These collections are increasing daily in volume and only the lack of facilities properly to care for this material will embarrass the librarians who have voluntarily assumed the responsibility for this work.

The popular lecture proved to be a valuable means of enlightening the public in regard to the causes of the war and in maintaining a spirit of devotion, service and sacrifice, which was so apparent throughout the entire period of the war. The efforts of the University and the colleges, the pulpit, the Four Minute Men, the Chautauqua and Lyceum Bureau, and the Open Forum were especially commendable. Prominent among the platform orators were Professor Claude H. Van Tyne in the National Security League and Caroline Bartlett Crane, head of the Women's work in the State, and many others, who gave of their time and talent in an effort to foster and sustain a spirit of co-operation and unity.

In the Great War the colleges played a more important roll than in any previous war,—a result of the tremendous growth and expansion of the colleges and universities in the last half century. Not only did the alumni and students furnish the leaders in preparation for and prosecution of the war; but the

colleges themselves became nuclei from which radiated the influences necessary to sustain the war spirit and in which were carried on the scientific activities essential to the successful prosecution of a modern war. Thus during the war, the University and the colleges of Michigan were transformed from a peace basis to a war basis and the curricula revised to meet the exigencies of the time, by the introduction of courses in Causes of the War, Food Conservation and Substitutes, Nursing, Military Training, Naval Engineering and others of a similar nature. So complete was that transformation that by the close of 1918, when the Students' Army Training Corps had been introduced, the University and colleges presented the appearance of armed camps rather than institutions of learning.

This transformation of the higher institutions was inevitably reflected in the high schools and graded systems. By legislative enactment, boards of education were required to offer military training in high schools where classes of twenty-five or more made application for that subject. Such organizations as the Junior Red Cross and the Boys' Working Reserve were all-inclusive of the public school system, and demand for instruction made it necessary that the State Department of Public Instruction supply a special course of lessons upon the Great War, thus disseminating much historical information throughout the State and rendering public opinion more enlightened and resolved. By such methods public opinion was thoroughly aroused and sentiment so crystallized around the "Win the War" effort that the State readily responded to every call made upon it in the struggle.

The most important agency, both as regards the prosecution of the war and the collection, compilation

and preservation of historical material relating to the war, has been the Michigan War Preparedness Board, created by legislative enactment April 18, 1917, with the duty of assuming general control and management of all war operations within the State. By this Act the War Preparedness Board was to consist of the heads of certain State departments: Governor Albert E. Sleeper, Chairman; Attorney General Alex. A. Groesbeck; Auditor General Oramel B. Fuller; State Treasurer Samuel Odell; Secretary of State Coleman C. Vaughan and Superintendent of Public Instruction Fred L. Keeler, who, upon his death in 1919, was succeeded by Supt. Thomas E. Johnson.

Diversified and engrossing as were the duties of this Board, yet they found time to provide for the historical interests of the State. Provision was made for the collection of war records of the soldiers and sailors from their respective counties and for collecting and preserving the records of civilian activities relating to the war. Through the co-operation and courtesy of the Michigan Historical Commission and the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, the services of their joint Secretary Dr. George N. Fuller were secured by the War Board to take charge of collecting the material and of preparing a history of Michigan in the Great War.

Coeval with the activities of the War Preparedness Board the Michigan Historical Commission had been organizing the work of collecting and preserving the material relating to the war, both ephemeral and documentary. The *Michigan History Magazine* published quarterly by the Commission had special articles giving publicity to the drive for historical material, and a carefully prepared bulletin (No. 10) containing a de-

tailed plan for collecting material in the various counties together with an outline for county histories was widely distributed throughout the State. The method of collecting the material has been to organize the county as a unit, enlisting the co-operation of the local historical societies and various social and patriotic organizations such as the Women's Clubs, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Grand Army of the Republic together with the schools and libraries and where possible the lodges, churches and business men's organizations. The material is brought to a central depository in the county, usually a public library at the county seat where it is classified and filed for preservation. In this way the spirit of local interest and pride has been made productive along historical lines and much material that would otherwise be lost has been saved from destruction and made available for the history of Michigan's part in the Great War.

Address Delivered at the Dedication of the General Shafter Monument at Galesburg August 22, 1919

By William W. Potter

Hastings

THIS assemblage of citizens; this outpouring of friends and neighbors; this visit by his excellency the Governor of Michigan, to the Village of Galesburg, does honor to this community, to the occasion, and to the memory of General Shafter.

Born in this vicinity, of sturdy New England stock, whose ancestors trod the verdant hills from which yonder granite shaft was quarried; his early life was spent here where even now may be heard tales and traditions of his superb physical strength, his kindness, consideration, and courtesy toward the aged, his tenderness to children, his intellectual independence and his leadership and mastery of men.

Sprung from a race which, nourished for centuries among the mountains of Wales, in our last world war acquitted itself with heroic splendor on the battle fields of France—which gave to the world the indomitable energy of Lloyd George—his family was one that had in America distinguished itself in the Revolutionary struggle by martial bravery and in civil life by unquestioned patriotism and exalted faith in American institutions.

Back of every clash of arms, is a conflict of ideas. Before the marshalling of contending armies is the silent growth of antagonistic ideals and aspirations.

Lincoln, in 1858, had said that a house divided against itself could not stand—that this government

could not endure permanently half slave and half free. Seward declared that it was an irresponsible conflict between opposing and enduring forces; and in 1860 Douglas warned the Southern Democracy that its attitude would make two sectional parties divided by the line that separated the free from the slave States, and present a conflict that would be irrepressible and which would never cease until the one should subdue the other or they should agree to divide in order that they might live in peace.

For four decades each new apportionment of national representatives saw the balance of political power passing to the free States. Determined not to abolish slavery, the slavocracy sought to extend it into the free Territories and States, seize and occupy Mexico, conquer and annex Cuba, and ultimately inundate the Union with the black waves of slavery, or failing, to dissolve the Union, overthrow the Federal authority in the free States and establish a slave-holding confederacy.

It was the eternal struggle between right and wrong throughout the world, a struggle of free labor against slave labor, of democracy against aristocracy, of freedom against bondage.

Fifty-eight years ago, General Shafter, laying aside the pursuits of peace, in the strength of vigorous manhood, as a lieutenant in the 7th Michigan Infantry entered the Union army as a soldier. It was the turning point of his life. Thenceforth the camp was his home, the army his idol, the honor and the glory of his country, his ideal.

A powerful human intellect towers upward until it holds communion with the Infinite; it marks the

point to which man ascends and God descends; and General Shafter possessed a keen intellect and a powerful personality. By his quiet courage, sterling worth, and unquestioned bravery, he raised himself step by step among his fellowmen until he became the military head of the Army of the United States.

With the opening of the Spanish American War, upon the recommendation of General Miles, who knew the dauntless courage that had made General Shafter a trusted leader in the Indian campaigns of the southwest, he was called by President McKinley to assume command of the expedition against Cuba.

It was a stupendous task; yet General Shafter, in the heat of midsummer, in a tropical climate, with untrained volunteers, improperly clothed, without proper arms, ammunition and artillery, without adequate landing facilities, transported his army and supplies to Cuba, landed them from open boats upon a hostile coast, and by his own ability and the intrepid daring of his men, surrounded Santiago, and despite the yellow fever, and the half hearted cooperation of the Navy, in a few days, with the sacrifice of but few men, forced the capitulation of the Spanish Army.

Then General Shafter, whose first consideration was the welfare of his soldiers, with blunt directness told the Secretary of War that the highlands of New England afforded better recuperating camps than the uplands of Cuba, and that the victorious army should be at once withdrawn from the fever stricken tropics. His advice prevailed and Montauk Point became a convalescent camp.

It was typical of a reunited country that, linking the past with the present in that campaign, as officers subordinate to General Shafter, served the former

Confederate General, Joe Wheeler, the present Major General Leonard Wood and as lieutenant colonel one now regarded by many as having been America's greatest man,—Theodore Roosevelt.

Since Appomattox we have been told repeatedly that war shall be no more, that battle flags were to be forever furled "in the parliament of man, the federation of the world."

Less than a year ago, all of the Christian nations were engaged in the mightiest military struggle of mankind.

Whether the proposed League of Nations is to be a league for peace or for war, whether it marks a milestone in the progress of the centuries, the beginning of that era when all mankind shall rejoice in the reign of universal equity, or whether if adopted, it will mark our abdication of national sovereignty, the surrender of American independence, the reduction of our Government and our people to the position of servient tools of the superimposed sovereignty of a super state, the beginning of that centralization and stagnation which shall, ere another step in human progress is made, bathe this land in patriot blood, is still undecided. But whatever may be done by our representatives, woe be it to the man whom the people of this Nation shall believe, by his word or his act, would weaken that spirit of national unity and power, of independence and integrity which this Nation achieved as a result of the great struggle between the North and the South in which General Shafter so gallantly participated.

This splendid monument, erected by the State of Michigan, in his honor, symbolizes to some extent the respect and gratitude which its people feel toward him.

We may pass from the theater of action. This monument may be destroyed, but the great principles of liberty, and of constitutional government for which he fought will endure forever.

And now, on behalf of the General Shafter Monument Commission, and of the State of Michigan, I present this splendid product of the sculptor's art to you, and to the State. May it forever perpetuate the memory of General Shafter: citizen, soldier,—man.

[The Report of the Commission follows—Ed.]

July 9, 1919

To His Excellency, Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, Governor:

Your Commissioners appointed under the provisions of Act No. 282 of the Public Acts of 1917, entitled,—

> "An Act making an appropriation for the erection of a bust monument to Major-General William Rufus Shafter, at his birthplace in the village of Galesburg, and to provide for a Commission to carry out the provisions of this Act."

beg leave to report as follows:

That shortly after their appointment, they met at the Burdick House in Kalamazoo, and that it was then decided to invite competition in design and cost of construction of the contemplated monument; that a large number of sculptors prepared and submitted designs, models, specifications and blue-prints to your Commission; that each person competing was required to name the sculptor and to bid on the job complete, including foundation, bronze work and erection and also by separate bid in parcels, that is, upon the foundation and granite work complete and upon the bronze work complete.

After the designs, models, specifications and blue-prints submitted were considered, your Commission was unanimous in awarding the contract for the entire work to Mr. Frank D. Black of Grand Rapids, who made arrangements with Mr. Pompeo Coppini, Sculptor of Chicago, for the execution of the bronze bust.

A large number of very excellent photographs of General Shafter were placed at the disposal of your Commission by

Mrs. McKittrick of Pasadena, California, a daughter of General Shafter and the clay model prepared and accepted by your Commission. The bronze bust is pronounced by the old friends and acquaintances of General Shafter, in his boyhood home at Galesburg, to be a very excellent likeness of the General, and this is the opinion of many men who served with him in the Spanish-American War.

The entire monument has been fully completed, inspected by a majority of your Commission, (Mr. Jordan being ill and unable to visit Galesburg) approved and accepted. A proper voucher was presented to the Auditor General, and a warrant drawn and delivered to Mr. Black.

The job is, in my judgment, the best thing of the kind in the State of Michigan, a credit to the design r, the sculptor and the State.

There is no provision in the Act authorizing your Commission to purchase or acquire a site for this monument, but after some negotiations, Mr. Jones of Galesburg, generously donated and deeded to the village of Galesburg, a parcel of land at the intersection of the Chicago and Detroit Road and the Camp Custer Road, the most conspicuously prominent available site in the village, in trust, for the State of Michigan, and it is upon this site that the monument is erected.

This deed has been properly recorded in the office of the Register of Deeds of Kalamazoo County.

The statute under which your Commissioners were appointed provides that they, "Shall report to the Governor immediately upon the fulfillment of their duties upon the making of which report the Commission shall cease to exist."

No provision is made in the statute for defraying any expenses in connection with the unveiling or dedication of this monument; however, the citizens of Galesburg, co-operating with the Common Council, have taken this matter in charge, and the date of unveiling has been set for August 22, 1919.

The appropriation for the erection of this monument was $5,000. The contract price of the entire job complete was $4,500. The expenses of the Commission will not, in my judgment, equal $25.00, leaving approximately $475.00 available in the State Treasury.

The lot held in trust for the State, on which the monument stands, should be graded, and your Commission would recommend that a small portion of the appropriation be used for that

purpose. All of the grading will not cost to exceed $50.00 in the opinion of your Commission, and will add greatly to the ornamental beauty of the monument.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

General Shafter Monument Commission,

By WILLIAM W. POTTER,
Chairman.

Reminiscences of Life at Mackinac, 1835-1863: A Tribute to Old Memories of the "Isle of Beauty"

By Constance Saltonstall Patton

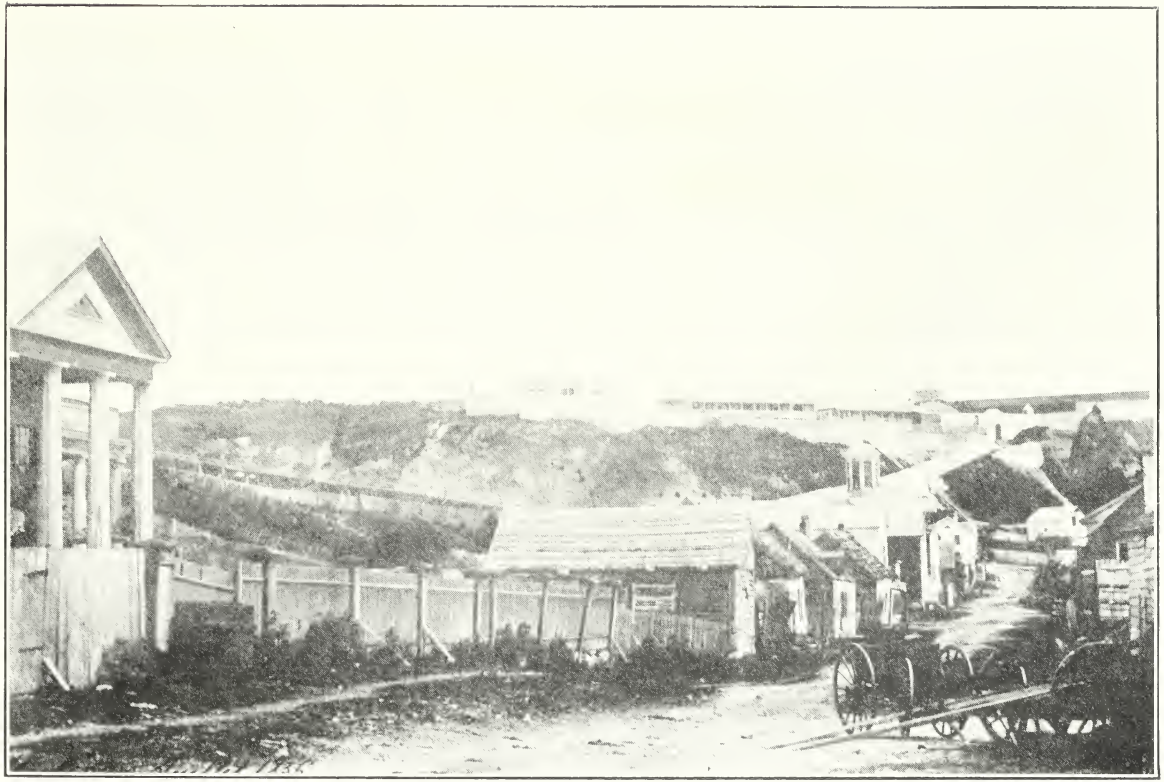
(Mrs. William Ludlow)

Brooklyn, N. Y.

THE PICTURE accompanying this sketch is a reduced copy of a largen photograph of Astor Street, formerly Market, taken in the summer of 1856 by Monsieur Wernigk, a Frenchman. Photography had not been introduced into the United States at this time. Monsieur Wernigk brought his fine camera from Paris, France, and made for us our *first photograph*. His idea was to get a fine view of the Fort which it contains. Incidentally, in the foreground is the "Abbott House," at the head of the little street running to the Lake. This street had no name, so I will refer to it as the "Little Street of No Name."

This house was large and spreading. It had a wing on each side. These wings were lower than the central building, which ran up two stories and an attic. The Grecian columns which supported the roof of the piazza ran out above the second story, giving the house a stately appearance. The rooms were large and the ceilings high. The house stood on a terrace which gradually ascended at the back to a good sized hill. There were stables on the left side approaching the house and on the right side was a lawn of grass.

This house was burned during the summer of



FORT MACKINAC AND VILLAGE, 1856

1856. It was occupied at this time by Mr. William Saltonstall and family.

Mr. Saltonstall first saw Mackinac in 1835. He stopped there on his way to Chicago on a sailing vessel and got left and had time to get acquainted before he could get another opportunity to continue his journey.

His next appearance there was as manager for Archibald Clybourne of Chicago, who had the Government contract to supply the Fort (Garrison) with all commissary articles and provisions. This was between 1845 and 1850. Mr. Saltonstall succeeded Mr. Clybourne as contractor until the Civil War when the Garrison was removed. As Mr. Saltonstall was descended from an aristocratic family in England, he always wanted to show by his dress his rightful position in the world; he never left off while at business his ruffled shirts, gold pins and chain attached, blue broadcloth coat and smooth brass buttons. He had a faithful man "Friday" to do his work. This gave rise to the nickname "The Great Mogul."

In 1848 Mr. Saltonstall lived with the Johnsons of Mackinac. After 1848 he lived in the "Old Agency," the Government House, which was also accidentally burned in later years, the winter of 1873-4. This house was built by the United States Government for the use of the agent in the Indian Affairs. It was both residence and office. It stood near the foot of the Bluff, on the ground between the present public school and the well-known Island House. The annuities to the Indians were paid at the Agency. Its spacious grounds were surrounded by palisades, and on payment days the gates were guarded by soldiers. It

long survived its original purpose, but was always known as the "Old Agency."

This agency was a rambling house just under the Bluff, surrounded by an immense garden full of fruit-trees, vegetables, currants, etc. The only condition of occupancy was that the Indian agent who came each summer from Detroit should be allowed to pay off the Indians there. Little folks to whom now an Indian is a surprise can just imagine Tot (my father's name for me) up in her favorite cherry tree, where she sat by the hour, saving the cherries from the birds(!) and rocking herself in her natural cradle. Imagine her now as she watches these Indians file up the garden walk into the house. They came in hundreds,—Chiefs with feathers in their black, straight hair, wrapped in blankets, moccasins on their feet, common Indians, and squaws lugging pappooses on their backs.

A high rampart protected the Agency from the street, and the entrance to the garden was through a high, old-fashioned arched gateway whose doors swung back with a crack and gave to the place a most important appearance. The avenue leading to the house was long and straight, so that the view of the dusky comers was picturesque. A little stile at one side was the usual entrance.

The interpreter, Mr. Hamlin, a highly educated half-breed, lived in a small house on the grounds, and his white wife, a former teacher, proved worthy friends of the Saltonstall family. The soldiers at the Fort could look into the gardens of the Agency and the produce of one portion of it was reserved for their use. Behind the Agency the Bluff was high and steep. Old inhabitants may remember a bare, white spot

from which an enormous boulder had fallen from the top edge and had slid halfway down, dragging the earth and trees with it and then lodged there balancing as though upon a pivot. We children never dared to touch it, for it looked as though a breath might send it along to the bottom. The underbrush was also dragged away, leaving the hill bare and difficult to climb just in this spot. Tot always went to the highest point of everything, so her favorite pastime was trying to climb up the track of the Boulder. She never succeeded, for as soon as she put her foot down, the soft earth would slide and she was seen grabbing and grasping the tiny brush trees which finally gave way and all went down together. One day, when just at the top, this happened and she rolled over and over to the bottom, a frightened, scratched child and the bruises laid her up for some time. Once in playing hide-and-go-seek she squeezed between the back wall of the garden and the house of the Interpreter and appeared in the house with her long curls just standing out with burrs! She sought at once her grandmother who exclaimed: "How shall I ever get them out!" It was in truth a tedious operation and Tot had her hair pulled harder than ever before in the process of curling, which she hated. By a profuse application of oil the hair separated from the burrs, and patient grandmother succeeded and the Tot was off for some other adventure.

Tot was going alone to the village one day and as she walked along admiring the quiet waters of the Lake, her mind full of what she was going to do and perhaps making plans for the next day's fun, suddenly she saw something black hanging right over her head, and looking up, behold! she was directly under a

drunken Indian, his face cut and scratched, and staggering along almost asleep. Tot was frightened and jumped aside for in an instant he would have tumbled on her and both would have fallen together. To appear unconcerned she said: "boo-joo,"—the Indian for "good day,"—and went on, her heart all the same going pit-a-pat!

At the time of the burning of the Abbott House there was no fire department on the Island. The soldiers at the Fort, seeing the smoke, rushed down, formed a line on the little street of "No Name" in front of the house and passed up pails of water from the Lake to quench the blaze. It was a wonderful sight when the flames wound around the colonial columns. Nothing could save the house and it burned to the foundations, which remained good, However, one heroic effort was made to save it. Ropes were wound around the columns and they were pulled down while burning. It seemed sacrilege, and did no good.

Our house took fire in the morning while the whole family including relatives from Toledo, Ohio, were out fishing. My mother, my grandmother, Mrs. Samuel Aiken, myself, the cook whom we brought from Chicago, and the baby's nurse were the only ones at home. The nurse set fire to the chimney by putting too many shavings to kindle the fire in the nursery, which was the wing seen in the picture. My mother smelled smoke, and opening the door leading from the kitchen to the attic the smoke poured into the kitchen. My mother ran down the little street of "No Name" crying "Fire! Fire! Fire!" She then collapsed and was taken into a neighbor's house. It was pitiful to see the excitement of the ponies and cow in the adjoining stable yard. They darted toward the flames and were with

great difficulty restrained. The fishing party returned to be greeted at the wharf with the words, "Mr. Saltonstall, your house is on fire!" My father ran, and the mother of the baby ran screaming, "My baby, my baby!" No harm had come to the baby for the whole population of the Island turned out to lend a helping hand. Chief leaders of the volunteers was Mr. Frank Hulbert who afterwards married Miss Diantha Gillet. Her mother kept the excellent Lasley House on Market Street (now Astor) for many years. The Saltonstall family boarded there several times. My mother started there a Sunday school and it grew into a flourishing institution. Just among themselves there was every requisite for success,—plenty of children and a host of people young and old to throw themselves heartily into it and make it go. The form of worship at the Fort was Episcopalian, but the majority of the villagers were Presbyterians.

It must be remembered that in the early days immigration was small, and the class that made up a village was the refined element from the East which had sought the West for a home. Consequently all could meet on an equal footing. This was the case with Mackinac society. All were in business in a small way, and yet all were ladies and gentlemen by birth, and could enjoy together intellectual intercourse after business was over.

Another residence of the Saltonstall family was the Dousman House, kept by Mrs. Dousman who afterwards married Mr. McCloud, and she then gave his name to the Hotel. My father and I stopped there again in 1863, when I was taken to Mackinac to celebrate my graduation from the Chicago High School. Just here is a noteworthy fact that Chicago

had a High school before New York or other Eastern cities. The McCloud House is today the John Jacob Astor House.

While our house was burning, word came that Mrs. Abbott's other house, at the opposite end of the Island, near the Island House, was empty. Mrs. Abbott of Green Bay was an intimate friend of my father, and without consulting her we moved into the house. The contents of the burning house were taken there. Carpets were pulled up and tacked down. Everything even to the soup boiling on the stove was taken. Such was the speed and interest of the Islanders that we dined in our new house before the sun set, all settled by our good neighbors.

Mrs. Abbott was a widow of means with no children. She felt much hurt that my father, who had four at this time, would not allow her to adopt me, Constance—!

We remained in this house, the second Abbott house, the rest of 1856 and a part of 1857. The former was our first winter in Mackinac, and how we did enjoy it! No doubt we felt shut in when navigation closed, for there was no railway then out of Mackinaw City on the mainland. But we had fun. We skated and drove our ponies on the ice. What wonderful sails too we had on the ice-boat, the "Catamaran," which in the summer sailed the water and took us for picnics to the adjoining islands. Then, in winter, on runners, her sails flying, she skated with us over the ice. This *two-boat, one-boat,* belonged to the Hulberts,—Mr. and Mrs. Hulbert, their sister Kate and brother Frank. One of the best stores on the Lake front was kept by the elder brother.

We had Indian ponies,—one much larger than the

other. My sister Elizabeth rode the big one, and I the smaller one. They were both so playful and intelligent that they played hide-and-go-seek up and down the Terrace upon which the house stood and the good sized hill at the back. The big pony used to open the door to the fodder room, turn the knob with his teeth and refresh himself ad libitum. The small pony always seemed to be uncomfortable when I was riding him. I used to pity him, humor him by riding slowly and finally stopped riding,—just what he wanted, the tricky brute, he was just "trying it on" as the boys used to say.

Our hearts were sad this winter of 1856, when Frank Gillet was drowned. He and Nony O'Brien were skating. The ice broke and both fell in. Frank went under and could not be rescued. This was a terrible sorrow for his mother, her only son and she a widow, and we missed our playmate.

We spent the summer of 1858 in the Geary house on Astor Street. During the summer of 1858 our family consisted of four children,—Constance, Brayton, Gilbert and Grace Mabel. As Elizabeth was married, Constance was now the eldest sister and took much interest in the baby Grace. The Geary girls were charming companions, and Marie, Margaret and Kittie were at home.

Baby Grace drank milk out of a silver cup given her at birth. Kittie and Tot had great fun giving it to her. She drank *too fast*, and they puzzled their wits how to make her go slowly. At last Kittie said: Say "Nony,"—so between swallows we held the cup and the little darling said "Nony," very hurriedly, I assure you. It caused us much merriment and would have amused "Nony" O'Brien, had he known it!

We always went to church on Sunday in the Fort. It was all so picturesque: the walk up the long stretch to the Fort Gate under the shadow of the Ramparts: the cozy church where the Rev. John O'Brien officiated. There, just before service began, the soldiers came marching in, their swords clanking, and immediately the voice of the preacher rang out: "Dearly Beloved Brethren," etc. I saw in the summer of 1915 for the first time the new Episcopal Church on Fort Hill, right next to Rose Cottage. We older ones feel sorry for the present-day visitors who have lost the old regime. They, poor souls, have not even a "Memory" to sooth and atone the loss.

The officers in the Fort in 1856 were:

William R. Terrill, 1st Lieutenant, 4th Artillery.
Joseph H. Wheelock, 1st Lieutenant, 4th Artillery.
Edward F. Bagley, 2nd Lieutenant, 4th Artillery.
John Byrne, Captain Assistant Surgeon United States Army.
John R. Bailey, Acting Assistant Surgeon U. S. Army.
The Rev. John O'Brien, Chaplain, his two sons Albert (whom we called Bertie) and Nony.

The Rev. O'Brien seems to have been Chaplain from 1842 to 1863. The post of Chaplain was discontinued October 14th, 1864.

During this summer of 1856 Captain Woolson and his daughter Constance, the author of "Anne" were residing at the Fort. I remember my mother calling upon them. It is doubly interesting to us that the scene of her novel is laid in the "Old Agency."

Monsieur Wernigk, whom I mentioned at the beginning of this narrative, was a Frenchman. His wife was a German artist and musician, He taught us French and she taught us music. She also made pastel portraits of the entire family which are still in existence. When the time came for them to return to Chicago, they chose the "Niagara" as the best steamer on the Lakes. We spied her smoke a day earlier than she was scheduled to arrive in Mackinac from Detroit. The Wernigks were so anxious to catch her that they threw their things into their trunks and went aboard. She was burned to the water's edge and both were lost. They had left a baby daughter in Germany while they came to America to make their fortune. This baby's birthday was the 20th of August, the same as mine. It was my mother's painful duty to write to her guardians the tragic news. We never had any reply. Monsieur and Madame Wernigk were absolutely alone in this country and without friends. My mother came across them in her Tract District in Chicago, and to give them a start invited them to spend the summer with us at Mackinac. Their sudden death was a terrible blow to us, and we prize very highly, "The first photograph" and the portraits.

The winter of 1856 now set in. There were no lessons to do except a few at home and the piano to be practiced upon, so out-of-door sports were uppermost. All was shut in. Navigation was closed and the little island and its inhabitants supremely happy in themselves. Skating and sliding down-hill were constant amusement. The half-breed population was friendly. The Indians who came in canoes in the summer came now on snow shoes to buy their goods, and this

little island only three miles across and nine miles around was to be given over to ice and snow until May. The families of the officers in the Garrison mixed with the elite of the village, and Tot had a dear companion and playmate in the son of the Chaplain. The latter was a widower with two boys, and the second one, Nony, was Tot's friend and protector. Wherever Tot went Nony seemed to be at hand and they became much attached to each other. Their paths divided in after years, but Tot never forgot him, and today her daughters like to listen to mamma's stories of her childhood and ask many questions about the little basket cut with a penknife out of an almond nut by Nony. After fifty-nine years she prizes it for the memories it holds!

The whole Saltonstall family were musical. Mr. Saltonstall played the guitar, and I still have his instrument. Mrs. Saltonstall had a birdlike voice. Mrs. Aiken, the grandmother, could take any part from bass to soprano. Elizabeth sang and played extremely well, and as they sat together sewing it was their custom to sing together, all parts being represented. Mr. Saltonstall was an Episcopalian and his ancestor, Bishop Seabury, was the first American Bishop. When the question of slavery made a split in the Presbyterian Church, Mrs. Saltonstall and Mrs. Aiken went with the Abolition party and founded the First Congregational Church of Chicago.

The goddess of music held sway even in this small island and the musical society that met in town at the different houses would have done credit to a city. The various people already mentioned were members and besides these Mr. Gray and his daughter, who became the wife of Dr. John R. Bailey. In the latter's

book on Mackinac I see her mentioned as Sarah Gray, we called her Jennie and she lived in the Rose Cottage around the corner from the Geary house on the road to the Fort and owned by the Gearys.

In this musical society Frank Hulbert was the leading spirit. My sister Elizabeth was a fine pianist, and I think she played the accompaniments. Although I was a little girl I was accepted as a member and I could carry any part in singing. Refreshments were always served, and nothing since has ever tasted so good as the delicious home made raised biscuits, cakes and home brewed beer, and we had a charming time together.

Mr. Gray always caused us a good deal of amusement. We never could get the best of him. He always could *see through* everything and we all had a strong desire to fool him! At last the occasion came for us to try! The musical evening fell upon April Fool's Day and met at our house. My father told us to make some rings of cotton wool, dip them in batter and fry them as doughnuts, We did, and they were as perfect in appearance as the real thing. They were passed with the real cake and Mr. Gray took one. Now, we thought, we have him! We wanted him to bite it without first breaking it with his fingers. But he didn't. He took it up, broke it carefully and pulled it out long! "Very fine wool" was his only remark.

As in resorts of the present day, dancing formed a staple amusement at the hotels, and the villagers always joined in. Mr. Saltonstall was a graceful dancer and was very fond of it. So he went to the dances and took Tot with him. Tot got a new dress which Mr. Saltonstall brought to her from

Chicago. Tot remembers how grand she felt when upon opening the parcel, velvet came first to view. A velvet dress for a little girl nine years old! Yes, Tot's father had a liking for velvet, and when he saw this black and red small check, he could not resist bringing it to his little brunette who would look so well in it. Who would make it? There was no dressmaker on the Island and it must be done at home. There were no patterns to be bought as now, so that ingenuity was taxed to the utmost. Somehow Tot always got on. She always fell on her feet like a cat and help was at hand. There were four sisters living near who were intimate with the family. They were most interesting girls, and although they had received few advantages, their natural Irish wit and smartness carried them along. The eldest sister, a tall, refined, charming woman, Nellie Geary, had been away to a convent and had taken the white veil, but before taking the black one she began to feel that she was a captive and made her escape. Nellie came home and afterwards took a position as governess in Cuba where she spent many happy years. The third sister, Marie Geary, was Tot's aide-de-camp for this interesting dressmaking. For the first dance after the new dress was finished Tot's sister made one hundred curls of her hair, and no duchess ever felt prouder than Tot as she went with her father to the dance. This one was held in the Dousman House. Her young friends were there, and of course Nony came forward for a dance and a promenade,—he was her Ivanhoe.

The fourth sister in this family was a perfect sprite and belonged to the Island. She was known in the length and breadth of it for her sparkling wit and

daring exploits. She was swift on foot as the wind and her little delicate body and her beaming face never looked more attractive than when flying through the woods, her golden curls streaming in the wind,—every one knew Kittie Geary as Nature's own. One favorite act and one which no one else in the Island dared attempt was to stand in the middle of the natural arch of stone spanning a chasm hundreds of feet deep and which she reached by a path so narrow that only one foot could be put down at a time and no one could pass her. Going together into the woods one day, before Tot had ever seen her cross the "Arch Rock," Kittie ran ahead like a deer and when Tot got to the opening at the "Arch Rock" there stood Kittie in the middle, laughing and throwing kisses heedless and fearless of the yawning chasm beneath and the awful consequences should she fall. Tot's blood ran cold and she entreated the daring girl to come down, and while Kittie picked her way, Tot shut her eyes and ears and refused ever again to see her cross the Arch. Many happy rambles she had with Kittie, who could outstrip an Indian. Kittie could beat the Indian, but Tot could outrun all the boys.

Tot learned to skate, at least she skated as soon as she put skates on. Her father said she had the real boy swing. Once in a while she saw stars, but nothing serious came from the falls. When Tot returned to Chicago, she had the satisfaction of being the only little girl who could skate. Ben Louiseneaux, the shoemaker, who lived on the west shore, made shoes which were attached to her skates. Joe Loiuseneaux drove a dray, and Paul spent a winter with us in Chicago and did "the chores". He used to sit beside the stove and tilt back in his chair and a

grease spot on the wall paper was a souvenir of his visit.

Sliding down hill was the game par excellence. There were two roads leading to the Fort, one a gentle incline at the side of the Bluff, a made road winding up the hill protected on the outside by a wall of masonry. This was used only for foot passengers and was guarded by a gate at both ends.

It was picturesque on Sundays to see the gaily dressed church-goers wending their way to the large entrance, the Fort glittering in the sunshine and the blue Italian sky with the soft fleecy clouds casting their shadows around.

Impressive and beautiful too was the moonlight scene. The village, cozy in the quiet night, shrouded in the blue mist that hangs over a hill, sleeping as it were under the ever present watchfulness of the faithful sentinel as he could be seen pacing to and fro on the ramparts, his bayonet in sight, overlooking the sleepers and the waters beyond, ready to give the alarm at the approach of a foe. When Great Britain was trying to make her American child submissive to the Mother rule under conditions distasteful to those free sons of the new soil the Red Coat, like the thief and robber of the New Testament, went not in by the door of the sheepfold, but climbed up some other way. There came the cry "the British, the British!" The sentinel on the lookout in front saw no enemy. No ships in the harbor, no signs of attack; but at the opposite side of the Island, on the soft pebbly beach, the water flowing and ebbing in gentle ripples, all quiet, no sound but the singing of birds, silence all around, these Red Coats had disembarked,

giving in later times to the spot the name that remains to this day, the British Landing.

The second road up the hill which guarded the Island was beside the Fort and was a carriage way for tourists and for the army supplies and ammunition to enter the Fort at the back. It was steeper than the protected foot path and at the outside edge of the road a sudden sheer descent warned travelers not to get too near. The masonry of the Fort guarded one side, but only a picket fence the outside chasm, and a look below did not invite a jump off the hill.

This steep incline,—Tot always called it an angle of 45°, sloped gradually into the side street leading to the main roadway that skirted the Lake, so that the impetus gained in the descent would send a sled out on the frozen lake for a long distance. Here was the grand sledding place. To see the sleds flying so fast that the rider was fairly dizzy made one afraid for his or her safety. Tot could steer with her foot the same as a boy and she went whirling down, ready to drag her sled up again and again. Starting from the top of the hill she determined to go out on the Lake. As her sled was crossing the main street she, intent on reaching the end of the pier, did not notice a bob sleigh drawn by a horse coming along the road. The driver did not see her, so the first thing she knew was a big black horse right over her head. Her sled prevented the sleigh from going over her and stopped the horse, a crowd collected and Tot was hurt only in her arms by being pulled out,—a narrow escape, but to her a "miss was as good as a mile" and she continued the sport.

Early in the spring before the snow was off the ground, for the Island lay buried in deep snow from November until May, it was the custom to go in

search of the trailing arbutus. Great was the joy and pride of the one who found it first. Kittie was the guide whenever the children went into the woods. They always went in groups for fear of meeting a drunken soldier or Indian who might frighten if not offend.

One glorious sunny day the atmosphere cold and clear, the hard crust of the snow glittering like gems in the sunlight, Kittie made it known that the time had come to hunt the arbutus and also to see if smoke could be seen on the horizon announcing the approach of the first boat to open navigation. Kittie, Maggie, the sister of the other three Geary girls, Elizabeth and myself started off. The outdoor life had made the two latter robust and strong. No matter how tired they got, a little rest would put them all right again and then they were ready to begin all over. In walking they economized their strength and did not spurt until the goal was in view. All along the way Kittie was dancing, frolicking, and running up knolls, climbing rocks, going in advance, then returning, so that when the day was spent, she was spent too and completely worn out when home was reached, and unfit for another walk for a week. The arbutus was found, sweet harbinger of spring, under the snow. Kittie got the first, but the busy, eager fingers of Elizabeth and Tot brought some to light almost as soon. Sweet trailing arbutus,—what memories a spray calls to mind. When nearing home that day the children climbed into a framework observation, Fort Holmes, used by the soldiers, and Tot's hawk eye saw smoke over the water! Yes, a boat, a steamer! They hurried home to give the news, and after a few hours they saw the "Lady

Elgin" plow her way through the ice and come, majestic, in!

Upon one occasion when the Indians came to the Island to receive their money, their tents were pitched all along the shore for a distance of two miles. They were little white wigwams with an opening for a door, and a blanket hung so as to serve as a covering to this opening. In the middle was a fire, and a pot over it hung like a Gypsy kettle. Tot and her friend Katie Franks, whose father kept the Mission House, commenced at one end of the line and went into every wigwam until they reached the other end. They spoke the few words of Indian which they knew and it seemed to please the Indians. These words sounded like this: "Boo-joo, boo-joo, nishe shin pinegay—che na ca man squaw—Ty i yah!" They admired the pappooses and were smilingly received by the squaws and Indians. When these little truants reached home, they smelled as though they had been hung up in a smoke house, and a good many remarks to this effect greeted them. Katie had long auburn curls and Tot brown ones.

Many and many a pleasant day I spent at the Mission House playing with Katie, Gracie and Tillie Franks. Mary Franks was my sister Elizabeth's mate. Upon my visit there this summer I was told that the whole family was dead and buried in the Fort Cemetery except Grace, who is now Mrs. Edward Kane of Detroit. I loved Mrs. Franks. She was a beautiful, charming woman. Mary was also beautiful and resembled her mother.

In June, 1858, Mary Franks visited us in Chicago and assisted at the marriage of her mate, Elizabeth, to William Miller of Scotland and London. The meet-

ing of sister and Mr. Miller was romantic and indissolubly connected with Mackinac. The summer of 1857 Elizabeth was on the "Lady Elgin" with my father coming from school in Chicago to join us at Mackinac in the second Abbott house. Mr. Miller was making the tour of the Great Lakes in company with some Southern friends from Kentucky,—Judge Merrick, his wife and sister-in law. Mr. Miller as he walked through the cabin noticed this modest, fair haired girl, sweet sixteen, as she occupied herself with embroidery. She did not lift her eyes to see him and did not notice him walking up and down, fascinated by her beauty and modesty. He sought an introduction from a young gentleman, Allen Downs, who was with my father and was coming to visit us.

When the "Lady Elgin" reached Mackinac, Mr. Miller informed his party that he would get off at Mackinac and not finish the journey with them. He went to the Mission House near our house and commenced his furious wooing. Two saddle horses were constantly at the door and rides were taken. He hovered over her as she played at the piano! I, the younger sister, was taken, for propriety's sake, upon the strolls in the woods. I remember one day he gave us each a Roman scarf which he had brought from Rome, Italy. So strict was my father as to his daughters receiving presents from gentlemen that he made us return them. A little later, however, we got them back.

One day, at the Lovers' Leap I was asked to run ahead and pick flowers!

In a rustic seat at the renowned meeting place for lovers he asked her that day to marry him. She left it to the decision of her mother and father! To my

mother it seemed an insurmountable difficulty that he lived abroad. He brought fine letters of introduction from various well-known people in the east such as the Rev. Dr. John Todd of Massachusetts; but Europe seemed a long way off with no Atlantic cable and a month necessary to get an answer to a letter: Mr. Miller was some years my sister's senior. He persisted and finally my mother arranged that he should return to London for a year. He came back in 1858, and on the first day of June they were married in Chicago, in the house that my father built in 1840. I have the extraordinary record that wherever I have been on the first of June since that lovely day of their wedding, there has not been an unpleasant first of June in all the intervening years!

The winter of 1858 Marie Geary spent with us in Chicago and there met Mr. Frank S. Hanson whom she married at our house. Their daughter Daisy, Mrs. Ed. Hart, still has a summer home on the Island near the Lovers' Leap. It was lovely a little later during the Civil War to have Nellie and Kate Geary, afterwards Mrs. Scarlet, in Chicago, Kate was the "wild deer of the woods" who scampered across the narrow foot path of the Arch Rock and made our hearts stand still as she stood in the middle of the Arch shaking her beautiful golden curls and looking the picture of mirth and daring. Mrs. Geary was a refined Irish lady of good birth and her personality was stamped upon her four fine daughters, Nellie, Marie, Margaret and Kate. Oh, those good old days!

My affection is strong for the haunts of my childhood and I love the woods of Mackinac. This summer I took my daughter Constance with me to make the acquaintance of these haunts. Mr. Hoban, who has

lived all his life on the Island, gave us a beautiful drive and said that my memory went back the farthest of any one he had ever driven. He knew the Saltonstall family by repute and hearsay. His father used to take us to the picnics on his dray.

Dear among the old home friends was Father Piret, a choice spirit. He and Mr. Miller became great friends, for the latter spoke French like a native and there was much of interest between them.

Father Piret's Diary has been translated into English and presented to the Historical Society in Charlevoix by my brother Brayton Saltonstall. My sister Elizabeth was the Anglo-Saxon type in our family. I was the French type. We traced our ancestry back to 1066. When William the Conqueror of Normandy went to England our name in France was Saute-en-selle, Jump-into-the-Saddle, changed or corrupted to de Saltonstall and then Saltonstall. Our ancestor, Sir Richard Saltonstall, came to Massachusetts from England in 1630, with John Winthrop, afterwards Governor of Massachusetts, whose daughter Rebecca became the wife of the son of Gov. Gordon Saltonstall of Connecticut, Brigadier Gen. Saltonstall.

In the course of our drive over the Island with Mr. Hoban we stopped at the Fort and I shook hands with Mr. Frank Kenyon, State Park Commissioner. I was interested to see the building where we attended divine service and listened to the Rev. John O'Brien, changed to hold and house the archives of the Island. He asked me for my reminiscences, and such as they are I send them with great pleasure, for the Island of Mackinac is a beauty spot in my memory.

The Misses Donnelly live in the house built upon the old foundation of the Abbott house that was

burned in 1756. The old burying ground in Astor Street opposite our house has been removed. The Windsor Hotel, where I spent a day this summer, is across the road on the corner of Astor St., and the little street of "No Name",—a good hotel.

Miss Donnelly has sent me a beautiful picture of their home with several charming interior views, all of which accord with the spirit of the new Mackinac.

My little street of "No Name" seems to be still unnamed, and I am glad. It belongs to us, and I wish it might bear the name Saltonstall.

September 29, 1915, was a perfect autumn day, and I shall never forget my return to Mackinac on that day. The resorters were gone, and I had the Island to myself. We arrived with the sun dancing upon the Fort and surroundings and left upon the last boat of the season with the moon shining peacefully down lighting up the Island as it gradually receded from view.

Work of the Michigan Committee, National League for Women's Service, 1919-1920

By Mrs. R. C. Sherrill

State Executive Secretary

Detroit

During 1919 The Michigan State Committee of the National League for Woman's Service maintained its record for prompt response to emergency calls in a number of divisions of war relief work.

The State Committee has always fostered the work of the United States Employment Service, even before a regular office was opened in Detroit. When Congress failed to pass the necessary appropriation for the continuance of the Service, financial assistance was given regularly by the State Committee who have also exerted efforts in winning its support from Senators, Congressmen and State officials. It is now anticipated that the Detroit city government will finance the Employment service in order that its work may be carried on permanently and the Red Cross is bearing the expenses of it temporarily.

In co-operation with the American Committee for Devastated France, where refugee garments were purchased cut out ready for making, the State Committee secured considerable interest in this department of work. "Cut garments supplied if you will make it for a refugee" was the slogan in window display of refugees' apparel that attracted much attention. At the Michigan Agricultural College in East Lansing the Girls' Clubs made thirty complete sets consisting of dress, undergarments, black

apron, cap or blouse, pants, undergarments and cape. In addition they made and supplied their own materials for several hundred articles such as comfort bags, baby jackets, bonnets, booties, etc., etc. Quantities of refugee garments were made in Jackson as were also the rag rugs for rebuilt cottages in France.

At the close of the work of the Aviation Department, baby quilts, 84 in number, were made from the padding left over from aviators' vests. These were so attractive that they stimulated a desire to make other comforts for the little French children, also quantities of old shades of yarn, no longer salable in the shops were donated or purchased. After the garments were knitted from this yarn they were dyed, care being taken to secure the best shade possible from the original color of the yarn.

While scrap books were made in many branches of the League in Michigan it remained to the State Committee in January 1919 to initiate the making of Library Charts. They were made from light weight card board 11x14 inches, bound around the edges in passe partout of color that denoted the subject matter used: green for nature, red for fiction, etc. Each chart dealt with but one subject but it was presented through pictures, poetry or prose. Several hundred were made in different parts of the State. Some were sent to Army Hospitals and others were distributed through the American Library Association. Within the last few months many have been made for convalescents in various city hospitals and for inmates of homes, who have been very appreciative of the cheer and enjoyment they carried. The Church Periodical Club in Michigan, an organization in the Protestant Episcopal Church, has a group

that is much interested in the work. Suggestions for making these charts were received from the League in Dayton, Ohio, but several changes have been added to the original sample of Dayton work.

Co-operation with the War Camp Community Service in Michigan during 1919 was expressed in a number of ways. The Entertainment Committee, headed by Mrs. E. D. Trowbridge, Chairman of the Social and Welfare Division of the Detroit Committee of the League, rendered a wonderful service to the United States Army Hospitals and the State Committee was ever ready to assist in providing entertainment facilities. Prizes for athletic events and Victrola records were purchased on several occasions, a special fund having been reserved from the State Committee treasury for this purpose to be used at the discretion of Mrs. Trowbridge. Through the local chairman in the State, information concerning the advisability of extending the organization of community girls' work was secured which was most valuable to the District Representative of the War Camp Community Service. When the Community House was opened at Battle Creek a delegation of State Committee members was in attendance. There has always been a most cordial relation existing between the War Camp Community Service and the League in Michigan from the time that the Community Service office was first opened in June, 1918, when the League's entire organization with its membership of over 4000 women volunteers was placed on call for War Camp Community Service work. Because of this the State Chairman was asked to be the Historian for the War Camp Community Service in Detroit and a complete detailed account of all the activities

engaged in since organization was compiled by Mrs. Sherrill and forwarded in December to the headquarters in New York City of War Camp Community Service.

In March the Detroit and State Committees of the League opened a club room for the men at the Army Recruiting Station, 221 Woodward Avenue, at the request of Colonel McArthur, Recruiting Officer in charge. The furnishings were good looking and substantial. There were musical instruments, and plenty of reading material provided. No expense or effort was spared to make the club an attractive center.

Two clubs for War Veterans have been established by the State Committee in Michigan. The first one was in Coldwater where a section of the new Armory was secured for this purpose. A women's committee of League representatives, living in Coldwater, was organized by Mrs. O. E. Luedders, and a men's committee, headed by the public spirited officers, are responsible for the conduct of the club which is open to all veterans in Branch County. In co-operation with the Red Cross the State Committee opened another club for returned men in Marquette where Mrs. Phillip Spear is the League representative. The former Red Cross work rooms have been dedicated to this purpose and the men are very proud of the comforts and recreation arranged for them.

A club for Naval Veterans of all wars has been established in Detroit in the building formerly used by the Army and Navy Club, 456 East Jefferson Ave. The State Committee has been much interested in the project of making it a permanent social center for navy men and are providing furnishings as well as

giving moral support. This is also being done in co-operation with the War Camp Community Service.

In April a check for $109.50 was forwarded to the Fatherless children of France for the support of three orphans for one year. Part of this money was by the Flower Committee who collected flowers from private gardens and sold them for this purpose. The sum of $250.00 was sent to the Fund For War Orphans in Italy and $100.00 was donated to the American Committee for Devastated France through Miss Esther Braley of Ann Arbor, who for several months was engaged in relief work overseas.

In April a report of the work of the League in Michigan since its beginning in March, 1917, was compiled by Mrs. Sherill. Copies of it were sent to the Library of Congress, Daughters of the American Revolution Library, State Library in Lansing, as well as public libraries in different places, to League Chairmen in the different states and others whom it was thought might be interested.

The State and City Committees purchased a large motor truck in November, 1918. It was equipped with movable seats and was used to transport artists giving entertainments in the various camps and clubs and for pleasure excursions for convalescent soldiers. It was also on call for service for patriotic service for any organization. When there was no longer a need for other service from the Motor Corps the truck was still in demand and continued in use until the United States Army Hospital No. 36 was closed.

Under the direction of Miss Martha Bancker, League Chairman in Jackson, much war relief work was carried on during the year. Refugee garments, rag rugs, library charts, etc., were made. A large

Welcome Home Celebration was planned for returned men and the State Committee donated $50.00 towards the expenses incurred.

In June and July appreciation cards were issued to all women who had worked under the State Committee during the war. These were especially designed and were signed by the State Chairman, State Secretary and committee Chairman. A gold seal with League stamp and colors was placed in the lower left hand corner.

Co-operation with the Women's Land Army in assisting Mrs. William H. Hubert, the National Director, to establish units in Michigan, was given during the summer.

Personal letters written for returned soldiers whose employment was too strenuous for them in the automobile factories, to the employment managers, resulted in several instances in having the men transferred to other divisions until they had fully recovered from their weakened condition. These letters coming from the League secured the attention necessary.

Co-operation with the work of collecting material for the History of Michigan in the War, which is being written by Dr. George N. Fuller, Secretary of the Michigan Historical Commission, also the History of The National League For Woman's Service, "For God, For Country, For Home," written by Mrs. Bessie R. James in New York City, was given.

HISTORIC SITES OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

(All rights of reproduction reserved by the writer)

ALOYSIA MCLOUGHLIN

STURGIS

ONCE UPON a time a long, long time ago away across the ocean in a castle in Spain, there lived a king and his name was Garcias. This is a poor country in which to laud kings and princes and yet, into the barbarous frontier of this unknown land, descendants of this royal family that later became French, brought the courage and the courtesy of the court of France and helped to build up, not a kingdom, but a republic. King Garcias ruled over Navarre, a little kingdom in the Pyrenees Mountains, filled with a reckless, unconquerable race that would not stay subdued by any rulers but their own. These Navarrese were straight and tall with deep set grey eyes and hair like spun gold and although King Garcias lived a thousand years ago (860 A.D.) even to this day, in every generation, among the black haired, black eyed progeny, there crops out one with deep set grey eyes and hair like the spun gold and the rest look over and say with a shrug—"Eh? Bien oui—*he* is a real Navarre!"

Well, King Garcias died, as even kings have a way of doing, and his children and his children's children for many generations died too. until seven

The author of this article is indebted to Rev. Paul Foik, D. D., librarian of LeMonnier Library of Notre Dame University, Mrs. C. P. Urie, and Mr. and Mrs. John Fogarty of White Pigeon, Miss Emilie Comstock of Constantine, M. E. Parham of Sturgis, Miss Sue Silliman (State historian of the D. A. R.) of Three Rivers, and Miss Agnes Marantette of Mendon for information and photographs.

hundred years afterward (1548) we hear of a direct descendant, Jane d'Albert, heiress of Navarre, who married Anthony of Bourbon, Duke of Vendome, and thus founded the royal house of France, for their son became Henry the Fourth.

Have you ever read of "the crested plume of the brave Navarre?" That was he.

Have you ever heard the story of how this Henry lost his standard in battle and leaning down over the marshland where he fought, he plucked a great bunch of blue flags and waving them high above his head, he made them his oriflamme of war? And all day, until victorious they left the field, his knights followed these first fleur-de-lis of France, and, afterward, when this king of uncertain reign was crowned, upon a field of white he drew a fleur-de-lis in gold and surmounted it with his kingly crown, he made it his crest.

All this happened away across the sea but one day a direct descendant of Jane d'Albert and Anthony of Bourbon came to the new world. Robert Navarre, only twenty-one, came to Fort Pontchartrain as Sub-Intendant and Royal Notary in 1730 and his great grandson, Patrice Marantette with the good blood and the brave heart, left Detroit when he was fourteen to go to Coldwater and later in 1833 to Mendon where at the "Ford of the Gray Robe" on the St. Joseph River, he established his trading post for the Hudson Bay Fur Company; and it is by him that the old legend of the landing of Father Hennepin was kept alive and on the land of this old home there is placed a marker to identify the spot.

History tells us that Father Hennepin came up the St. Joseph River, but Indian legends tell us that where the Nottawaseepe trail crossed the river (now at the

intersection of the north and south highway with the St. Joseph River just west of "Woodlawn", the old Marantette home) the "gray-robe" drew up his canoe and there with only his crucifix for protection, he told the story that he had come so far to tell,—that marvelous story that the Indians never forgot and that made them, perhaps, less warlike than the rest.

Father Hennepin, we know, was a Recollect missionary who was born in Ath in Hainault although Margry (on the faith of documents) says he was born in Roy of a family of Ath. He made his novitiate in the Recollect Convent in the province of Bethune and while he joined the Franciscans because he wished to lead a life of austerity, he writes, "As I advanced in age, a strong inclination for traveling in foreign parts strengthened in my heart. I often hid behind the tavern doors and listened while sailors talked over their cruises."[1] In 1675 Father Hennepin was sent by Louis IV with four other Recollect missionaries to Canada and in 1680 we find him not far from the city of South Bend, Indiana, and going up the St. Joseph River.

Marking this spot of Father Hennepin's landing is a granite stone, roughly hewn, not yet bearing any inscription, but placed there by the Woman's Club of Mendon with appropriate ceremonies in 1912. On October 4, 1919, this stone was again the center of a scene enacting the coming of the missionary when Father Hennepin's landing was dramatized by Mendon amateurs on the anniversary of the rebuilding of the village following a disastrous fire. Canoes and floats came down the river at sunset and landed at the stone which they covered with wreaths in remembrance of that other scene of three centuries before.

[1] Shea's edition of Hennepin's Louisiane. p. 131.

WAHBEMEME'S GRAVE

The marking of the historic sites in St. Joseph County has been the work of the women's clubs in particular, with exception of the markers placed by the D. A. R. of Three Rivers; and in this work Alba Columba, the woman's club of White Pigeon, must be given unstinted credit for furnishing the initiative. It was by Alba Columba that the first marker was placed in the county, and the very thorough manner in which they celebrated the day and the very substantial manner in which they marked this first historic site to be identified and set apart in any way, proved an incentive to other clubs of the county and is responsible, if not for all such identifications, at least for the forwarding and permanency of the idea.

It is a beautiful legend that this first monument to St. Joseph County history commemorates, a legend that fills our minds with only softest memories of Wahbememe, the young Indian chief who, with a vision larger and finer than that given to many, gave his life that others might be better.

From the coming of the white settlers, Wahbememe, chief "White Pigeon", took a fond interest in the little settlement on the southern edge of Michigan that gradually gathered on the shores of the stream named after him. In the unostentatious way of the Indian he watched the building of the white men's homes and found ways to show his friendliness for he was, in his savage way, a truly noble man; but it was not until 1830 that this young chief chose the way that made him for all time, a hero in St. Joseph County.

It was in this year of 1830 or thereabouts, that White Pigeon was in Detroit when he heard of the

threatened uprising of the Indians who would attack the white settlement that unconsciously had become his protege. It was a long, long trail from Detroit to the handful of pioneer homes,—a trail that led across streams and through miles of forest,—a trail that meant the limit of his endurance with only hatred by his tribesmen and doubtful gratitude by the white men at his journey's end, but he took it, nevertheless. With the fleetness for which he was known among the Indians, he traversed the mile after mile, warned the settlement—and the little mound on the prairie west of the village a mile, was all that was left for many, many years to remind the passers-by of the splendid young chief who had made the supreme sacrifice.

On August 11, 1909, Alba Columba dedicated a huge bowlder on a substantial well modeled base and inscribed it—

"Erected to the memory of Wahbememe, Indian Chief White Pigeon, who about 1830 gave his life to save the settlement at this place. Greater love hath no man than this, that he lay down his life for another."

On the rear of the base is written "Erected by the Alba Columba Club, 1909."

For the dedication ceremonies, lodges, clubs, schools, bands, civic bodies, in floats, the whole village of White Pigeon and hundreds from other parts of the country made the long procession from the village to the grave, all led by a band of braves, squaws and pappooses, descendants of Wahbememe from Dorr, Allegan County, and the monument was unveiled by Willie White Pigeon, the great-great-grandson of the hero of the day, who had at last come into his own.

TO THE 11TH MICHIGAN INFANTRY

The second marker to be placed by Alba Columba is the bowlder with bronze tablet marking the drilling grounds of the 11th Michigan Infantry adjacent to Kalamazoo Street in the village of White Pigeon and near the New York Central depot. The tablet is inscribed "1861. The 11th Michigan Volunteer Infantry and Church's Battery encamped at this place while drilling for service in the Civil War. Stone River. Chickamauga. Missionary Ridge. Atlanta. Erected by the Alba Columba Club."

This 11th Michigan was preeminently a St. Joseph County command. Six hundred and ten men and officers were recruited in the county, four companies were raised within its borders and its staff officers from organization to honorable discharge were nearly all St. Joseph County men. It was on these drilling grounds that the men went through the maneuvers that changed it from a mob of raw recruits to a regiment that carried on through service at the battlefields named on the monument, which was placed August 24th, 1915.

THE JUDGE JOHN STURGIS MONUMENT

Down the long stretch of paved streets, past a mile of well kept lawns and comfortable, modern homes, trundled an old fashioned prairie schooner one afternoon in the fall of 1918—October 18, if you are interested in dates. Still farther it blundered off the pavement and onto a wide stone State highway for half a mile beyond the limits of the city of Sturgis until it came to a small three cornered wedge of land flanked by two old veteran pine trees and in its center an enormous piece of granite. The prairie

schooner was the keynote of the long parade of floats and automobiles and carriages and riders and drivers of all descriptions wending their way to unveil the granite marker that showed the place where the first settler on Sturgis prairie had made his first stop.

This old prairie schooner was the replica of that ancestor that ninety years before had brought John Sturgis, afterward Judge John Sturgis, first judge of St. Joseph County court, through bog and swamp, up hill and down, into forests and out again until he and his helper, prospecting for a new home found the land of their hope on Sturgis prairie in August, 1827.

All the way from Brownsville on the Detroit River had he come with George Thurston, another builder of Sturgis and when they had reached these prairie lands they had looked no farther but breaking the soil they sowed ten acres of wheat and returned to tell Mrs. Sturgis and the babies of what they had done. The next spring so early that they had more than one exciting adventure in the bogs with the lumbering covered wagon, they started again and built the customary sturdy log cabin on their new land. This was the year before the organization of St. Joseph County. The whole country south of the Grand River and west of the principal meridian was St. Joseph Township. It was this same Judge John Sturgis after whom Governor Cass named the city of Sturgis.

The marker was placed through the interest of the Sturgis Woman's Club but was the gift of the descendants of Judge Sturgis and was unveiled by Miss Hannah Kelley, a great-granddaughter. The strip of land, now called Pioneer Park, was donated by

Mr. Charles Lockwood, a descendant of the Moe family, pioneers.

The unveiling of the monument was made a great day in Sturgis when schools and business houses closed, lodges, clubs, Boy Scouts, Camp Fire Girls helped to stage the pageant that told the story of the coming of the first white man to Sturgis prairie.

SITES MARKED BY THE D. A. R.

The most systematic identifying of historic sites has been the work of the D. A. R., supervised by the Three Rivers chapter to which women from all parts of the county belong.

The D. A. R. (of Benton Harbor) located and marked the grave of Rev. Edward Evans who lies buried in the Constantine Cemetery, but the Three Rivers chapter keeps up a quiet, persistent campaign, collecting data, locating these graves of Revolutionary soldiers and marking historic sites.

This Three Rivers chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution has marked the following—

1. The Old Bowman Cemetery in honor of the unnamed pioneers who are buried there. Marked May 39, 1915 with sun dial. This cemetery is in the city of Three Rivers.

2. (In same cemetery) The grave of Caroline Fellows Bowman Winn with marker bearing inscription "Caroline Fellows Bowman Winn, daughter of Abiel Fellows, Revolutionary soldier, 1815-1851."

3. French trading post marked with bowlder Sept. 30, 1911, bearing inscription—"Hereabouts stood the old French trading post kept by Cassoway and Gibson when first settlers came to Three Rivers in 1829. This marker is in the city of Three Rivers.

4. The crossing of the old Indian trail on the site of the deserted town Eschol, three miles south of Three Rivers. Marked by cedar post June 27, 1912.

5. The grave of the Indian chief Saguash on the same farm. Traditionary savior of white settlers. Marked June 1915.

6. The Downing trading post four miles east of Centerville on the Ypsilanti branch of old Territorial Road. Marked by bowlder and flag staff Sept. 17, 1918.

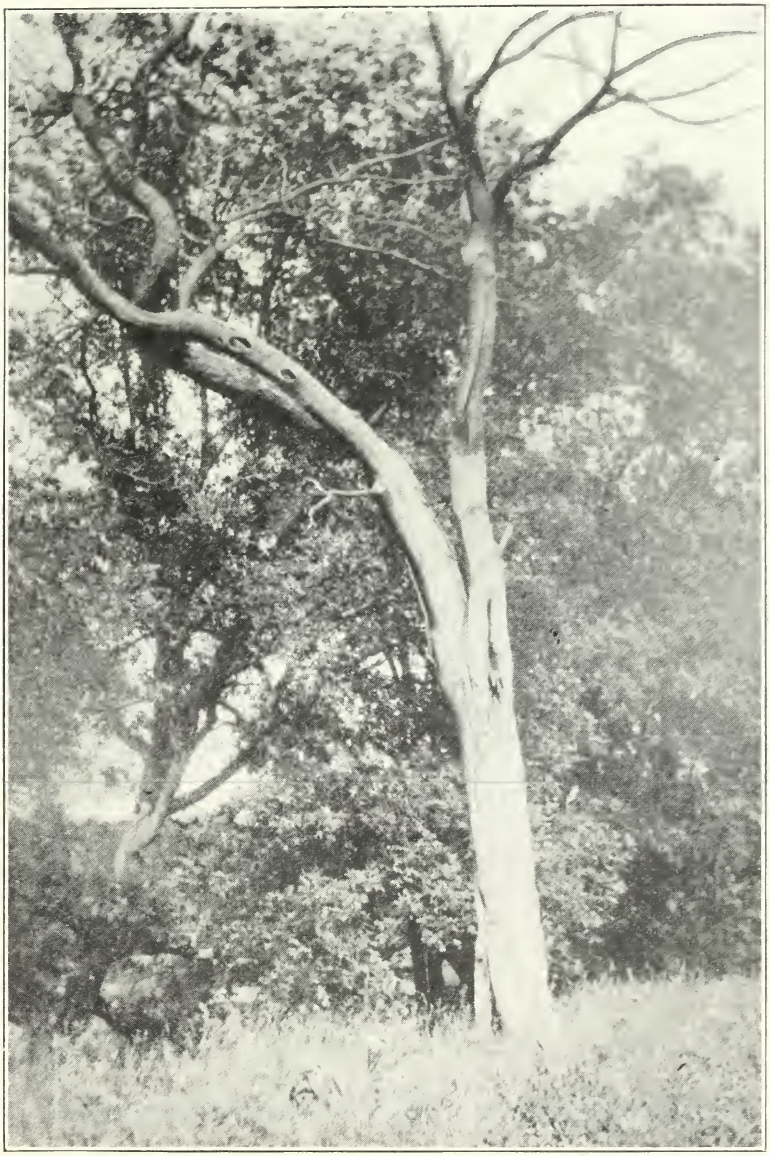
SITES THAT SHOULD BE MARKED

St. Joseph County is divided into sixteen townships and it is very likely that each township could furnish a site worthy of being marked and identified as having real historic value and that could well be a part of the work of the woman's club of that or a nearby township. Among these sites is that of the Nottawaseepe township post on the St. Joseph River at Mendon, and not far from this trading post is the old mulberry tree that shaded the porch of the first white settler's home on the Nottawaseepe reservation; and not far from that, still on the river bank, is the grave of old chief Sau-au-quette, the last chief of the Pottowattomies, who signed away the reservation and was poisoned for this act. It was at this trading post that the Indians were paid their first installment for leaving their reservation.

In Sturgis (city) is the old "Free Church", the first one of its kind ever built in the world and called "free" because the land was given so long as no denomination should control the management of the building. It was given that there might be a pulpit in which any minister or layman might preach so long

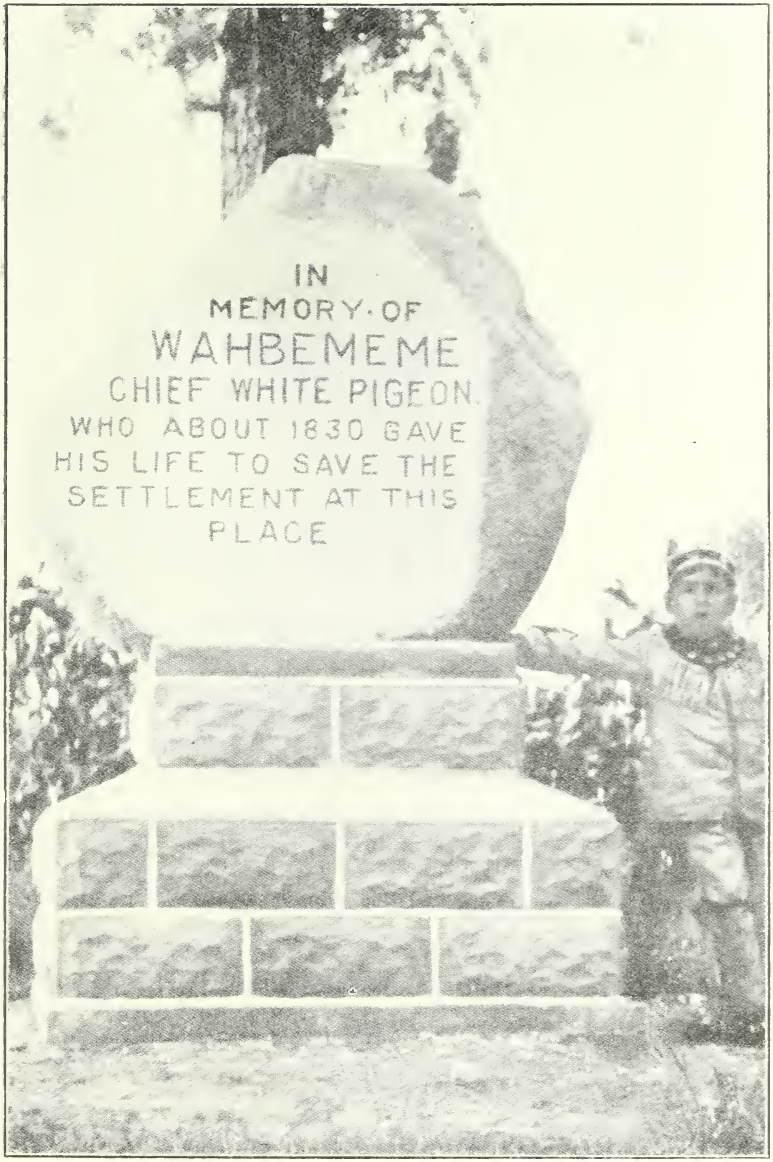
WOODLAWN

Site of the old Marantelle home on the St. Joseph River, where tradition says Father Hennepin landed in 1660.



THE OLD MULBERRY TREE

This mulberry tree made one of the posts that shaded the log cabin and trading post of Francois Moulton (1829), first settler on Nottawaseepe reservation. About the old tree grew an enormous wild grape vine that was trained over a trellis running the length of the cabin. Underneath, on the hard packed white sand floor, brought from the river beach below, was danced many an old time cotillion, and here met the Government Indian agents who negotiated Indian affairs,—not always to the advantage of their charges.



BOWLDER MARKING THE GRAVE OF WAHBEMEME

Near White Pigeon village. Willie White Pigeon, great-great-grandson of Chief Wahbememe stands near it.

BOULDER AND BRONZE TABLET MARKING THE DRILLING GROUNDS OF THE 11TH MICHIGAN VOLUNTEERS.

THE OLD PINE TREE

This tree sheltered John Sturgis, afterward Judge John Sturgis, the first settler on Sturgis Prairie in August, 1827. It was blown down in December, 1919.

as he could get an audience to listen to him,—or he might preach without an audience, if that desirous of expounding his doctrines. Some famous and notorious and conspicuous men and women have held forth from this platform. In Sturgis, too, is the crossing of the old Nottawaseepe trail with the Chicago turnpike, built by the Government to connect Detroit with Fort Dearborn (Chicago).

THE JOYS AND SORROWS OF AN EMIGRANT FAMILY

By Joseph Ruff

Albion

TO RELATE every incident in our experience as emigrants from Germany to America would be almost impossible, and perhaps in a large measure our experience was somewhat similar to that of hundreds, I might say of thousands. As to the Ruff ancestry, it can be traced back for hundreds of years. The name was originally spelled Ruoff. The "o" was dropped on account of the difficulty of properly sounding the "o" after "u" in the English language. When I was perhaps five or six years old, grandfather Ruff was then seventy years of age. He was a small man, very quiet and retiring in his ways. Grandmother died before my recollection. Undoubtedly it was grandfather's sorrow in her loss, added to other cares which must have oppressed him, that brought him to an early grave.

On mother Ruff's side I can remember grandfather, a tall man, more impulsive than grandfather Ruff, a great hunter in his day. As I can remember him now, then past seventy years, his sight was so keen that he could see a rabbit in the field lying down a mile away. I mention these characteristics inasmuch as we are now in the fifth generation and some of the traits may possibly be traced in the present generation. Grandmother on mother's side I cannot remember, as she died before I was born.

I presume some of the brothers and sisters can still remember the calamity that befell mother's family

CATHERINE RUFF, THE AUTHOR'S MOTHER

in being burned out of their home while grandmother was sick, and will remember being borne out of the building by mother, which hastened her death soon afterward.

From grandmother on father's side I learned that father was an only son and that she was an indulgent mother who no doubt made much allowance that was not altogether the best for her son in after life.

Coming down to memories of our own family ties and experiences as they come to me from my early boyhood days, it might be said here that father was married three times, his first wife living only a little over a year, his second wife about four years, leaving a little girl Marie Eva, who was taken by her grandmother and uncle and brought up by them. At the time of father's marriage to his third wife, my mother, he was thought to be comfortably well off, according to the standards in Germany, having "married into some property" in that country at that time. Mother's marriage portion was very small, consisting mostly of her household goods which were very meager. Father's second wife had some property, and to her little girl there was set off the old homestead when she should become of age. The husband, at least at that time, was accounted the liege lord of all the possessions, the wife having but little to say. From all that I can learn, after father's marriage to mother, things did not prosper as well as before, and it may be noted here that while the small division of lands as they existed in that country may have been and are a blessing along a certain line,—for example a poor man might acquire a small piece of land when it would be impossible to have any at all if he had to buy a large

landed estate,—still in another way it was very detrimental, for a man might easily squander one small piece after another, when he would not think of it if he had a larger estate. I think this was the case with father, falling into bad company, being easy and kind of heart, it was easy enough for the evil-disposed to lead him away and thus cheat him out of his property and help him squander it. Perhaps it might be best to be silent about those years that now come so vividly to recollection, of seeing father's property being swept from him and his family coming to want and poverty. A man going into debt in those days could not survive long, for once the creditors came upon him they would pick him to the last rag. But brighter days were in waiting.

Perhaps it might be allowable to record some of the hardships endured in those days. More than once did I go to school in the morning when there was no breakfast, simply because it was not in the house to get, and sometimes came home to dinner and went back without any. I might say that it was a satisfaction when after fifty-four years I visited again the home of my birth and scene of my boyhood days, to stroll over the same path that I used to take,—a short cut to school, hungry without any breakfast,—to stand once more after those years under the same old cross that stood near this path, to put my hand in my pocket and know that there was sufficient money there to pay for my dinner I had ordered. I remember another time when on finding a horseshoe my sister Julia and I walked to the nearest city one bitter cold February day to sell it to the blacksmith to buy a loaf of bread and so hungry were we that we could not resist the temptation to sample it before we got home where

the rest of the family were waiting so anxiously for it. What compassion we feel when we remember now what our dear mother must have suffered in her mind and bore on her heart in those days when she saw the last thing taken by the creditors that should have fed and clothed her children. She would sell the last dear idol that she possessed and work her fingers off in order that she might have something to feed and clothe her children. Much more might be said that brought sorrow to her heart and trouble to her soul, but we forbear, hoping and praying that whatever of poverty we may have suffered in those dark days of need, the cause or causes, whoever they were, have gone to a righteous God who rendereth to every man according to what he hath done.

Noting therefore these sad and sorrowful experiences, reviewing the past in the light of the present, how thankful we ought to be. The deliverance came to us at last and brought us to this great America, where we have been able to secure at least a comfortable living.

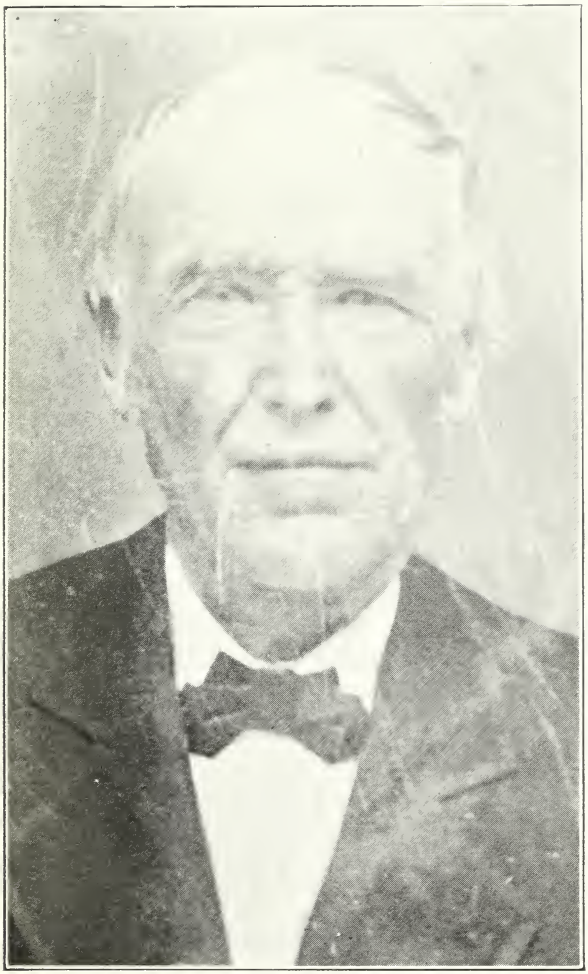
There is one instance in father's life which I feel constrained to relate. It is still a custom in that country to have market days, in the smaller as well as the larger cities, at which time a farmer could bring in anything he had to sell. On one of these market days father took a horse to sell. The little city of Obendorf where the market was held was located down in the Neckar valley, mountains on either side; the old road from this place to Beffendorf was along the east side of the mountain, then ran to the south, and was very steep. The authorities conceived the idea of making the grade easier by cutting a new road. Following along the base of the moun-

tain, to the south they started with a gentle grade along the mountain to the north, thus crossing the old road running to the south, and then turned again with the new road to the south, until the summit was reached. On this particular market day they were still at work on this road on account of its being somewhat nearer. As he was about ten rods or more above where the new road crossed the old, two men stepped out from ambush, one struck him on the head with a stone and then grabbed him and pitched him down from the old road into the new, a distance of about one hundred and fifty feet, where he fell between two great rocks. Some parties who were coming home along the same way heard him groan and came and picked him up and brought him home. It was just by a miracle that he was not dead, for had he fallen upon these rocks he would certainly have been killed. I can well remember when he was brought home, sometime after midnight, in an unconscious condition, injured and bleeding. This unquestionably was an attempted murder but who the parties were could never be ascertained. The fact that the murder was intended, we judged because he was not robbed of anything. In company with my wife I visited this spot in 1907, while we were in Germany, and it seemed a wonder, taking into account the situation, how he ever escaped. Had this attempted murder succeeded, it might have materially changed the prospects of the Ruff family ever coming to America; as it was, it seemed an allwise Providence had decreed it otherwise, and through the interposition of that Providence we prepared for our deliverance out from the gloomy and sorrowful condition in which we dragged out a

miserable life from which there seemed no prospect of ever escaping.

There were born to father eight children before emigrating to this country, four of whom died in infancy and lie buried in their own native country. A portion of father's life after his third marriage we will pass over lightly. There come to me now recollections of those eventful times, when my father not only brought sorrow to himself, but also to his wife and children. I come to the manner and means by which we came to emigrate to this country. You will remember my mentioning that a portion of property consisted of the old homestead, embracing the house, barn and all other tenements with about eight acres of land, which remained to father Ruff's use until his daughter became of age. The Parish Priest, Father Reitelman, a fine old man, noticing the condition in which we were, sought out a way by which we might be relieved from our distress. Knowing full well that the years were approaching when we would be obliged to give up the old home to my step-sister and thus be turned out into the world without a home, he conceived an idea and immediately commenced putting it into practice. At this time Marie Eva was about sixteen years of age; there was therefore an interval of five years until her majority, when she would come into full possession of the old homestead. Father Reitelman figured that the homestead could be rented for so much a year and that this in five years would make a sufficient amount of money to insure the expenses of emigration to America; upon the security and the signature of Marie, he could secure a loan of the amount, and as the rent became due annually the money with interest could be returned and the debt

liquidated at her becoming of age. Father Reitelman got her consent to this procedure, but after the loan was negotiated and the obligation ready to sign, she refused; so for a time our hopes and expectations were all blasted. I can well remember how it cheered us when we were looking forward to the time we should be leaving our native land and country to come to this great America of which we heard such glowing stories of wealth and prosperity, that there was a prospect of our reaching this land; and then in a moment to have all our hopes dashed to pieces. Yet while we were suffering our dire disappointment, it did not entirely discourage Father Reitelman. After a time he went to Marie again, pleading and expostulating with her in our behalf, and finally succeeded in securing her consent, with the condition that an additional loan be secured to enable her also to emigrate to this country. In due time preparations were made and four or five weeks were filled with bustle and preparations. Fare and passage by rail and water were negotiated for, clothing, chests and trunks bought and prepared and finally the time set for our departure. This was set for July 24, 1853, on a Sunday eve. At last the eventful day arrived. During the time of bustle and preparation we had not thought of the parting, but when that eventful day came and we gathered on that Sunday evening at the village hotel in Beffendorf where we were to take our last supper before leaving, and almost the entire village both young and old had gathered to bid us a last farewell and God speed, there came rushing upon us thoughts and feelings of leaving perhaps forever those we had learned to love, with whom we had rejoiced and mourned alike, in whose companionship we had spent



XAVIER RUFF, THE AUTHOR'S FATHER

the early years of our life, of separating forever from those so near and dear. It brought sadness to our hearts and tears to our eyes as they crowded around us to bid us a last farewell and drop into our hands a token of remembrance, so that when the final farewells were said and we were at last seated in our vehicle that was to bear us part of the way to the strange land, it seemed almost a relief to get started. When I look back now upon those years of our childhood, there comes to mind the old homestead with its orchards, its barns, sheds and stable, an old bake-house in the rear where we used to roast and break flax and hemp, and the bushels of fruit that was dried there, then the old well, with its old fashioned pump, the old play grounds, and just a faint recollection of those with whom we used to play hide and seek in the old barn and shed. Then we remember the old school house with its stern schoolmaster, and the punishment that we received on one occasion; the May days when the entire school, master and all, would take a pleasure march into the country and into the field where we had our picnic, played games and gathered flowers; the church with its tall steeple and the three bells that used to chime out the hour for worship; the winter sports when every steep hill had to be tried, and how we slid down them with a velocity like the wind. We remember when we were old enough to herd the cattle, and how at a certain time in the fall we would allow them to roam where they pleased while all the herders would get together and roast eggs and potatoes, apples and pears, and all kinds of fruit would be brought from the neighboring orchards; and then later when we herded the geese and

for pay received so much grain for each goose during the season. But why recount all those days and times? While our conveyance was bearing us farther and farther away on that July night so long ago and we were parting from scenes that had brought sorrow to our hearts, still our thoughts were ever lingering around those children times and places that we were leaving perhaps forever. We had been riding at one time down a steep mountain, when the driver was forced to put on both brake shoes on the hind wheel, and then would the fire fly and light up the darkness. A young lady had accompanied us who was going to one of the little cities we were to pass through. It was early morning when we reached her stopping place and once more were farewells spoken and it seemed as though we had said goodbye to the tie of friends and kindred, but still there remained the driver, whose jovial companionship kept our minds in a measure from thinking of our departure. On our journey during the day we traveled through some beautiful valley country, the mountains often towering above the valleys while some beautiful stream would wind through the field with its waving grain, and along the mountain slope vineyards with their rich clusters of grapes could be seen. Along the highway were set out the richly laden cherry trees loaded with their luscious fruit. On through village and city we traveled all that day, beautiful scenery on every hand which we shall never forget. At last about two o'clock in the afternoon we stopped to feed and to get something to eat and drink. We were at Offenberg, near the French border, from which we were to go by rail. This was the first railroad we had ever seen and it was to us a great curiosity. Our tickets secured and baggage

checked, we were now ready to board the first railroad train as it came thundering along. We once more bade goodbye to our driver, who was the last person we knew of from home, and whose jovial disposition and kind hospitality we shall never forget. With a whiz the train sped on its way, whirling through the beautiful country, stopping at every station to take on or let off passengers. Here we began to notice, as every German who travels in that country will notice, the different dialects spoken in different places. One thing we noticed was the strict railroad regulations observed by both the laborers and officials, undoubtedly for the safety of their passengers. About an hour after dark we arrived in one of the most charming cities in Germany, Mannheim on the Rhine, where we were met by our passage agent who conducted us to our hotel for the night in which we found rest and food. Next morning we were visited again by our agent who informed us that we would have to lay over for that day as we had come one day in advance. This beautiful July day we spent in going over the city. The next morning we were up early for our voyage by steamer down the beautiful River Rhine. We boarded the steamer at six o'clock and were soon on our way. This was also a new experience, and one which will never be forgotten by us. For miles on either bank of this river there is constant scenery that attracts the passenger. The first forty miles after leaving Mannheim is level country on either side, after which we entered the mountainous country. Here we could see those ancient castles perched on the side of the mountain and the vineyards on the north banks loaded with their sweet luscious fruit.

It would take chapters to write all about these

castles and scenery seen as we descended this great river. But we are on our way to America and cannot stop to note every passing event. Just as the sun was going down the steamer hove in sight of the city of Cologne, the great swing bridge opened to let our steamer through, and with a graceful curve she brought up at the wharf, where our agent met us, took charge of our baggage and conducted us to our lodging place which was located perhaps in the oldest part of the city. Cologne is unlike Mannheim in that it is very compactly built, with narrow streets and lofty buildings. Here in the evening we had the privilege of listening to the chimes of bells of that great cathedral, but as we were to leave again on our journey next morning we did not visit this building.

Next morning we boarded the cars and were soon whirled away to the coast city, near Berlin, from which we were to sail to America. We passed through some very rough and mountainous country, until at last we arrived at our destination about two o'clock. One instance might be mentioned. About ten o'clock in the forenoon the train stopped and all were obliged to get out and have our baggage examined by revenue officers. Coming from the German through the French border, arriving at Antwerp, again our agent met us and conducted us to our lodging place. We were to board a freighting vessel for the voyage across the Atlantic, and she was not yet ready for passengers, in consequence of which we had to wait seven days before she was ready to sail. Every day of this time was a great experience. While we were enjoying the freedom of the city, we were privileged to see many new things and ways that were a revelation to us. Our entertainment was fine; really coming out from

the poverty of the past to enjoy so many good things impressed us deeply that we were at least delivered; but there were yet experiences to come that would make us think of the home we had left far behind. At last everything was ready to sail, and about one o'clock on the seventh day our vessel was towed out of the harbor through a stream of which I cannot remember the name, into the English channel. As soon as there was sea room enough for sailing the sailors spread their canvas, the tugs were released of their charge and returned to port while we were left to roam the ocean free. As near as I can remember this vessel's name was John Ruttle, about two hundred feet long, a three masted vessel, which had never taken passengers before, but had always been a freighting vessel and was only fitted for this voyage to take passengers. As steam had been but very little used up to this time and the passenger rates on steamers were so much higher, most of the emigrants came in sailing vessels. No emigrant would think now of ever coming in any other way than by steamer where every modern elegance, comfort and safety can be enjoyed, and I think you could not induce one out of ten who have once crossed in one of those sailing vessels to attempt it again though they were allowed free passage. I don't know whether I could be induced to try it again if they should offer me a whole German city. First there were no accommodations. Passengers received their provisions in the raw, and were obliged to cook them themselves, and the cooking places and vessels to cook in were so limited that if you could cook a meal twice a day you could consider yourself very fortunate. This necessarily caused constant strife among the passengers and some

of the time they came to blows. The water supply was very limited so that we suffered for water, receiving only a limited amount of that most necessary article, and the condition of it can be imagined when it was held in great large open tanks on deck subject to the heat of the sun and to the rain. Water all around and perhaps miles deep and yet suffer for water. As there were some showers of rain while we were on our voyage, we undertook to catch some in vessels, but alas, this was another sore disappointment; when we tasted of it, it was bitter and salty like the ocean. On the third day out when not quite out of sight of land the deck steward came below and cautioned us to fasten our chests and trunks and cooking utensils. Some neglected to do this. In the night the vessel began to pitch and toss, awakening the passengers out of sleep to find chests and tinware sliding from one side to the other, making a great racket. It must be remembered again that we did not enjoy state rooms and berths like they have on the new ocean liners, but were all in common on the lower deck below the hatches. Bunks were built up one upon another on either side of the hull, without any division of state rooms, so that the noise that occurred you can scarcely imagine among the two hundred passengers of different nationalities and dialects, some screaming, some crying, some cursing and some praying, some jumping out of their bunks to catch a trunk or chest and being jammed in between them, crying and yelling out for pain. Here was one of the first joys of crossing the ocean in a sailing vessel. After a severe struggle with the storm, quiet was restored and baggage and utensils made fast and secure, and for the balance of the voyage, though there were much rougher seas, this

did not occur again. Most passengers took warning, but there were other experiences to come. The pitching and tossing of the vessel had a sickening effect on most of the passengers. Here was another joy the passengers of a sailing vessel experienced. The effect that it had on this particular occasion, where men, women and children were all in the one state room, there was no way out except the hatchway to dispose of their food, which they found impossible to hold, can better be imagined than told. We were no less favored than the rest; rich and poor, young and old, all seemed to be taken with a sudden impulse to discharge surplus baggage, and it did not require steam power to aid in the discharging. It came without effort, and, worst of all, the discharging was anywhere and everywhere; but as I said, the balance can better be imagined.

Another experience may be mentioned. As a sailing vessel has to be constantly changed or tacked on its course, or is by the shifting winds caused sometimes almost to steer out of its course until a more favorable wind occurs to enable it to sail on its more direct course, this caused the vessel to lay to, either to one side or the other, and often when we would lie down in our bunks at night almost standing on our feet, we would find ourselves waking up in the night standing on our heads; not only this, but in heavy sea weather the constant tossing of the ship was anything but pleasant.

The third week of our voyage during three days we encountered the worst of our trip across the sea. Scarcely anyone ventured to go up on deck. I do not remember that we had anything warm to eat all that time, as waves would dash over onto the deck and put

out the fires. I ventured up on deck the third day, as the sailors left the hatch up for a little while, but as I stepped on deck, the ship made a lunge that sent me sliding against the ship's side, my right arm pitched out into the sea; and as the vessel had just pitched into the trough of a tremendous wave, as I looked up, the wave stood mountains high, and it seemed to me that our vessel would surely be engulfed; but with a creak and a strain she mounted the great swell, only to be pitched again into another trough and thus for three weary days and nights we were tossed like cream in a barrel churn, after which once more the elements ceased to struggle and quiet was restored, and we sailed on our course rejoicing.

What was the moral effect of these terrible experiences? While during this terrible storm when it seemed that with every lurch of the ship she would go to the bottom, some were crying and weeping in agony, some on their knees praying, and all in trembling fear, yet as soon as the storm ceased and quiet and calm was again restored and passengers could come on deck, out came the music, and soon those who were the loudest in wailing and weeping would "trip the light fantastic toe," while others would be quarreling in the little slip of a kitchen trying to cook something warm to eat and often coming to blows. It must be remembered that of the 200 or more emigrants on board there were several nationalities and you can well imagine that the jabbering and jibbering of the different languages and dialects among so many not understanding each other, emphasizing their expressions by swinging hands and often fists to give vent to their feelings, had anything but a quieting effect on their nerves. That was sixty years ago. Whether progress of time has changed the

moral of this I know not. I would not wish to try the experience again to find out.

The first three Sundays of our voyage we lay becalmed, and invariably on these calm days we could see the great monsters of the deep disporting themselves in the sea, lashing and spouting the water high in the air. Thus after forty days and nights of tossing on the ocean we once more beheld land for which we were sighing. The three days before we sailed into New York, many were the stories that went the rounds about the landing. As we could not understand the sailors or the captain our knowledge of the stories were only surmises. Some had one thing, some another about our landing. The evening before we landed I went up on deck, it was so warm below. It must have been toward midnight. Looking to the west the sea was calm and I saw a light. After watching it for some time I had made out that it was stationary and must be a lighthouse. I went below and reported it. Most of the passengers came on deck to rejoice with me and behold once more the possibilities of getting to land. This proved to be the lighthouse of Fire Island and just at the entrance of New York harbor. As the light of the dawning day began to light up our surroundings we began to make out in the distance dimly the outlining shore, and as we watched with straining eyes to make out any familiar object of land those objects came more in our view. One who has never had the experience of a voyage across the sea cannot imagine the feeling of joy that came as object after object became more visible along the shore. The impressions I received of that particular time and experience have never left me during the many years that have passed.

As soon as the captain and the pilot had made the bargain to tow us into the harbor, the pilot made fast out in front of our ship, the great hawser was thrown on and made fast and with a creak and a strain the great ship was being moved by the drawing of the pilot. And now our curiosity was strained and excited as we saw the objects along the shore. Our imaginations had long before been excited as to how and what this great America looked like, and now as it broke into full view our admiration and joy knew no bounds. The sailors took in every sail as the ship glided along up New York harbor. Undoubtedly the piloting of sailing vessels up the harbor was made obligatory upon them by law on account of the dangers of sailing into the harbor. We must remember the landing of an emigrant ship sixty years ago was not like it is now. Then there was no Castle Garden where the emigrant is taken for protection from the hordes of hotel keepers and grafters who like crows were ready to pick their victims of everything they had. These were ready to flock onto tugs and row boats along side the ship and ply their trade to delude the unwary, but they were not allowed to come on board. Our ship finally landed about noon near other ships, so we had to cross three other ships to reach the docks. We were allowed to stay on board forty-eight hours so we stayed on the ship that night. The next morning father and I came on shore and we had an exchange check, we found the office where we got it cashed, and also contracted for our fare to Buffalo. We then went back to the ship to bring off our baggage to the railroad depot which was not far away.

Father contracted with a couple of men to bring off our baggage and take it up to the depot on a dray. He paid the men, and as he supposed settled also the bill for carting the trunks to the depot; in the meantime the rest of the family came on shore; but when the draymen got the trunks up to the depot they went to father and demanded their pay. Here came the first contact with this glorious America. Father claimed he had paid the men for taking the trunks to the depot, and they claimed that he had only paid them for taking the trunks off onto the docks. Here was a difficulty that began to assume serious proportions. Father asserted that he had already paid, and the drayman threatened vengeance, using his great black-snake whip, applying it on father's head and across his back with language we could not understand. Father picked up a stone and no doubt would have hurled it at his antagonist's head had not an old gentleman who stood by and no doubt understood what the difficulty was by understanding both of their languages and speech, prevailed on the man to stop quarreling, asserting he would settle the matter by paying the drayman, which he did.

The train which was to bear us away to the great inland America was to start for Buffalo, but while we were waiting for the train to start that afternoon a tall, dark looking man came to us children, no doubt seeing we were emigrant children, and began asking us questions about where we came from in the old country, and when I told him where we came from he wanted to see father. Soon they met. They seemed to know each other. They had known each other in the old country. He inquired as to where we intended to go. Father told him we were going to

Buffalo, N. Y. State, that we had bought our tickets and would start that evening. He asked to see our tickets. Of course we knew no English, and after looking them over he said, "These tickets will not take you to Buffalo. They will only take you to Syracuse, N. Y., which is only about half way to Buffalo." Father said he had paid the fare to Buffalo and wanted to go there. So we had before us another contact with this great America. This man offered to go with father to see about it, so we went back to the office with him. Of course we could not understand what the agent and this man's conversation was, but we knew there was some earnest talk. The outcome of it was that the agent had to give us tickets to Buffalo. The excuse the agent gave was that Syracuse was a better city than Buffalo and we would get employment there sooner. You will notice how in those days the poor emigrants were at the mercy of those sharks who tried to rob them of what they had. The law and protection that is given the emigrant now are very strict both as to his protection and the protection of the Government. So we did not start on our trip to Buffalo that night. The gentleman took us to some friends that father knew in the old country. We had a great visit until the next evening when at six o'clock we took the train for Buffalo.

I can well remember the impression I received passing along the streets of that great city New York. As we had to go some distance to these friends, the rattle and bustle of the business carried on in the great stores with their tremendous amount of merchandise was something most startling to a young boy like myself. Soon after boarding the train we were whirling

through the country on our way to our destination. As it was night we could not see much of the country. We knew however that we were rolling along some great river. About eleven o'clock the next morning we arrived in Albany and had to be ferried across the river, the Hudson, and were on our way again about noon. From here we began to notice more of this great America, most of the country was yet in its pioneer days and was quite a curiosity to us. There were the log cabins and rail fences, and the stumps and logs in the new clearings. It was about the 15th of September and the orchards were loaded with apples and the corn shocks looked rich. All this was very new to us.

Our's was an emigrant train, having only wooden benches to sit on, and we were three days and two nights from New York to Buffalo. How different from the trains which run from New York to Chicago in twenty hours, having modern elegant Pullman cars with every convenience and comfort. It was just a chance when the train was waiting at some place on the side track for an hour or so that some hucksters came along and we could buy something to eat. At last the train drew into the car yards at Buffalo. It was about two o'clock on Saturday afternoon. We disembarked weary and tired out. Our baggage and trunks were tumbled out, not at the depot but out on the railroad under the clear sky and a hot sun. Yes we were at our journey's end, once more on firm ground, and at last in the America for which we had sighed and of which we had dreamed, but what next? No one knew us nor did we know anybody. People would pass by and look at us as if we were a curiosity. Yes, we were in a new country, in America, and

among people with a new language to us, which we could not understand.

Father and I started out to find friends that he had known in the old country, but we might as well have gone to Tonawanda west of Buffalo among the Indians and have expected help or assistance. Those who were abundantly able would not, and those who struggled for their own existence could not. So discouraged and disheartened we turned back to where all our earthly belongings were deposited and found our dear mother with the rest of the children waiting for our return. The sun was going down in the west. It was Saturday eve and on the morrow would be Sunday, the day of rest. But where were we going to rest? Nobody seemed to care. It seemed we were forsaken by God and man. A gentleman approached who seemed to understand our situation and began to talk to us in our own language. Surely this seemed like oil on the troubled waters and gave us encouragement. This gentleman was running a boarding house, he said, on a near-by street, and seeing our condition solicited us to come to his boarding house, indicating that we could not stay out under the sky after dark. Father said to him that it would cost money, and his was nearly gone. But finally he prevailed on us to consent, saying that he would not be hard on us. So with our baggage we went to his place and after we had our supper we laid our weary bodies down to rest, wondering what the morrow had in store for us. One thing however which had favored us was the weather, which had been fine. Since we landed in New York another thing for which we felt thankful was that none of us had been seriously ill, excepting for seasickness or an occasional headache.

Since our arrival in America we had been in good health and spirits and thanked God that he had spared us to land safely in this great land. This was not the case with all the passengers.

There was one birth and one death while crossing the ocean. I remembered the impression I received at the first sea burial service. It was that of a little child. A plank was prepared and the little body was placed in a sack, weighted with coal, and placed on one end of the plank on the outside of the ship. The service was then held and at a given signal the ship end of the plank was raised and the body slipped into the ocean out of sight.

The morning after arriving in Buffalo the sun rose bright and clear and very warm. After breakfast we started out again and found other friends from whom we received advice and encouragement. Some time in the afternoon after we had returned and while we children were out on the walk a gentleman came along who, no doubt noticing we were emigrant children, began asking questions. He had noticed my sister Julia who was then about nine years old, and inquired for father and mother, whom we called. He said he was a tailor by trade and had a little baby, that his wife helped him in his work, and that if they could get a little girl like my sister to tend his baby, his wife could help him so much more. It will be understood that though this man was a German he was a perfect stranger to us. Here was a thought that was almost staggering, to let a child like her go with a perfect stranger in a large city. But what were we to do? Here was an opportunity for at least one of us to find a place and get a living, and after much persuasion and many assurances on the part of this man that he

would use her well, mother was constrained to let her go. Packing her little bundle of clothes father accompanied them to the man's home, which was in a different part of the city from where we were located. The many turns of streets and the long distance so confused father that when in a week or two we tried to find her he could not do so, and did not find her for nearly six weeks.

But to resume our Monday's experience. We started out, father and I, to see what we could find in the shape of employment. We came upon a German and his son on the street who were sawing wood and we got into conversation. He told us upon our inquiry for certain work that just then there was plenty of that class of work in the city, as most people were getting in their winter's wood and that there were fairly good wages made at such work. Of course, way back in those days there was but very little coal used for fuel, and people depended almost entirely upon wood for cooking and heating. This was usually bought of farmers who brought it in from the country in four-foot lengths and the people who bought it usually hired it sawed and split. Here came a chance to earn something, but what about tools to work with, for the men so working had to furnish their own tools. This would have been easy enough if we had the money to buy them, alas, this we did not have. Finally the man offered to let us have a saw, for he had two, and also another axe, on condition that we would divide the profits. The next thing was where to find a place to live. This man also helped us out on that, and told us where to find a place in the eastern portion of the city, in a wooden two-story building which now would be called a flat. There were four

rooms below and four rooms above. The upper rooms were reached by little stairs from the outside. These were just square rooms and most of them contained a whole family. There was no parlor, no sitting room, no dining room, no closet, nor any conveniences whatever. We secured one of these rooms upstairs, the first room next to the stair landing. The people in the next room beyond us had to pass through our room.

On Tuesday noon after dinner father settled up his bill at the boarding house. He had just a 20-shilling gold piece left and found that when he had paid this he was still three shillings in debt. Father secured a drayman to take our baggage to our place of future residence. How he paid the drayman I do not remember. Our trunks and bundles were conveyed to our room, deposited in the middle of the floor which was all the furniture we possessed,—not a chair, table, bedstead nor anything in the shape of utensils to cook our food with, much less a stove to cook it, and worst of all not much to cook. I think that mother had a little hominy, rice or cornmeal left that we had saved from the ship's provision, but where should we cook it? We had not even salt to salt it. However the people in the next room who were Germans were kind and let us cook on their stove.

I can scarcely conceive how we got along the first six weeks of our entrance to America. This I know, that all of us went to work with a will and I know when we had work we had something to eat and when we didn't it was mostly fasting. After two or three weeks of working with this German I thought we had earned enough. So father purchased a saw and we went to work by ourselves. Later on he bought

another saw and mother went with us and helped us. She would take a bucksaw and saw more wood than father could. Father had never learned a trade but had mostly followed his own inclination in regard to work. If he had learned a trade he might have commanded better wages and therefore a better livelihood for himself and family. I know this, that for six weeks it was from hand to mouth and consequently we had to get along without the most essential things to keep house with. We spread what few bed clothes we had on the floor and slept on them. What we had to eat we ate off our trunks for a table. Just a few dishes to cook in and but few to eat off from. Later however when we all went to work by ourselves we began to pick up a few articles of furniture, and as we worked in different places and for different families we found different articles of furniture from people who had laid them away. First of all a stove, then some chairs, then a table, then some bedsteads. These were all second-hand but mostly good, so that when winter came we had a few of the things most essential for housekeeping.

As I said, when father tried to find our sister Julia he could not find the place, and for at least five or six weeks we did not know where the child was. One day mother and I started out on a hunt. He remembered that it was near No. 15 school house on Oak Street. We soon traced out that part of it and then made inquiry and found the place. Think of what a mother must have felt for her child all those days and weeks and what sister must have experienced at the same time, not knowing where we were, much less how to find us. We must forbear to describe the joy on finding her. Suffice it to say that we had

her accompany us home and stay with us a few days and then returned with her. But later on she came home to stay. We did not think that they used her well.

Many minor incidents I have forgotten of course that might be interesting. As the days and weeks went by we got better acquainted with the people, their ways and customs. Some were very friendly towards us and as they became more acquainted with us aided us in many ways. As winter came nearer we began to get somewhat better prepared for it. Some time during that fall we became intimately acquainted with some German people living on a farm about three miles out of the city. I think they were working the farm on shares. I know mother used to go out there and dig potatoes and carry them in on her head, as the Germans do. Some time later that fall a stock train with a lot of cattle got wrecked, some were injured and some killed, and in order to get rid of them the railroad company sold them to the butchers. They killed the injured and dressed and used the uninjured. Father who worked near there was induced to help them dress the cattle and they gave him the injured parts, in many of which pieces he succeeded in saving much so that he got about 200 pounds of good meat salted down. Thus together with the potatoes mother got out in the country we got some provisions laid in for winter. We secured wood by going out a ways where the ground was not yet broken. There were stumps and logs from which we split off chunks and carried them in on our heads and shoulders for fuel. While we did not live on the upper shelf any of the time, and at no time had many necessities of

life, yet by the strictest economy, and work when we could get it, we managed to pass through the first winter in America.

Some time during the fall and winter I went to school two or three weeks, but did not make much headway. I became discouraged because I could not talk with the teacher or the scholars and sometimes they would laugh. Towards spring father and mother wanted me to go to St. Mary's Catholic school in order that I might receive Catholic instruction to prepare for communion. This school was quite a distance from where we lived and I had to take my dinner, and sometimes I did not have it to take, and furthermore I had to bring so much money every week and this we did not always have. So finally we gave that up. I do not think that I should have gained anything at St. Mary's because so far as the religious instruction was concerned I had already learned as much in Germany as their teacher knew, and so far as studies in German were concerned I was I believe farther advanced than any in the school. So the first winter passed and with the opening of spring we moved to another part of the city where we became pretty well known and could get more work and rent was somewhat cheaper. That was on Elk Street. Not long after we moved we became acquainted with a young German and for a time he made his home with us, and along in the summer sometime he prevailed on me to go out into the country to get work on the farm where he had worked. It was some ten miles out and we went afoot. He was well acquainted with the people there. We staid the first night with some German people. He had applied for work at several places but the season was so far advanced that

they were supplied with help. That night I dreamed father was sick and I was so deeply impressed with this dream that I could hardly wait for breakfast; as soon as I got through I proposed going home, and the farther I got the faster I felt impelled to go. So impressed was I that something serious had happened at home that I kept increasing my pace until the ten miles to Buffalo was covered and I arrived at home to find father suffering from the cholera in a very serious form though it had been somewhat checked. Soon after my arrival that afternoon he was taken in an ambulance to the St. Louis hospital on Main Street and from there he came home in about three weeks fully recovered.

We continued our same labor of sawing and working up wood that season. Later in the fall of that year I hired out to a man by the name of Coburn to do chores and work up wood just at the outskirts of the city, for which I received 9 dollars, and took the entire $9 and bought a barrel of flour with it, not reserving anything for myself. Of course this was quite a help to the family for the winter. The house in which we lived, or the part in which we lived, had once been used as a bakery but was discontinued. I think we had only two rooms, for which we paid fifty cents a week. This winter passed with nothing much better than the same work we had been doing. There were several families living in this house. In one part was a man and his wife and their little boy. The man's name was Carl Klinger, a shoemaker. He was a German, a native of Saxony, from the city of Leipzic. I spent many an evening in this man's shop reading to him his German paper. He was quite an intelligent

man with a fair German education and from him I received considerable instruction.

When spring opened we moved again a short distance upstairs into two rooms. A man and wife lived below who owned the house. They were Irish and they would both get drunk as owls. We moved from there to another part of the city on Seneca Street where now stands the great Larkins' Soap factory. Here we moved upstairs over a store kept by a Hollander and his wife. I think they had one child. They were real wooden shoe trotters. Economy was a science with them. The summer previous I had been working some for a man by the name of Wilson on a truck farm; he was an agent of a large grain elevator in the city. He had a kind old Englishman to oversee his farm operations, hiring both men and women to work from the city. While this kind of work was not very paying nor just to my liking, yet in many ways it was far better than following around the city looking for work and it kept me from experiences and scenes of city life which were not very conducive in a young boy to strict morals. Father and mother continued at their old occupation of working up wood. Sister Julia was working out taking care of babies for the rich sum of 50 or 75 cents a week. As father had never learned a trade he did not take to the class of work that brought a steady job and wages, so of course he often would be out of work and thus we were forced to get along with just the bare necessities of life.

It was in the spring of one of these years that I started to work in a general merchandise store for a man with whom father was acquainted in the old country. Three or four weeks of this kind of work convinced

me that it was not the kind of work that was natural to me and so I quit there. I worked from 5 o'clock in the morning until 9 o'clock at night. I would be so tired I could not sleep and if I snatched a little sleep I would be constantly dreaming of waiting on customers, so afraid that I was making a mistake that I would obtain but little rest. This man was very exacting. A man could kill himself with work yet never get a word of encouragement, only grumbling and fault finding. This was not to be my life's work as later developments showed. The open air, out in the fields among Nature's beauties, seemed to me the most inspiring, to hear the songs of birds in the fields of grain and grass among herds and flocks.

The next spring I started to learn the blacksmith's trade. While this did not fully appeal to my nature, yet it would be a change from wandering about the city to pick up a job here or there. This I rather began to hate. A German by the name of Stahley with whom we were acquainted induced me to hire out to him to learn blacksmithing. He had worked for a man by the name of Whitacre in the shipyard, but now had started for himself and of course needed a helper. He rented a shop and commenced by doing general blacksmithing. But his resources were meager and I suppose he had no credit so was forced to quit after about two months' trial. Not able to continue to build up a trade he again went back into the shipyard to his old employer and of course I went with him. At that time there was not the machinery in all mechanical lines to make easier the labor as at the present, while at the time of which I speak almost everything was done by hand; consequently as this particular work was of the heavy sort it required much physical strength. Of the

time I speak, 1856, I was fifteen years of age, not yet very strong, and it soon began to tell on me. Mr. Whitacre soon noticed that I would not be able to endure it. One day the wife of the shipbuilder, Mrs. Bently, stopped at the front of the shop and called me out, wishing to talk with me. Undoubtedly Mr. Whitacre had told her about me and she wished to know if I would not accept the position of coachman and choreboy in their home, as their former man had left. This at first seemed to me quite fortunate, but I wished to talk with my parents first and said I would let her know. After much discussion it was decided that I should not go, which later proved to be a very fortunate thing for me. This position no doubt would have changed my whole life very materially. I often think that here was another interruption of a kind Providence that took me out of a course that might have led my life in a very wrong direction, and would not have brought such a blessing to me as well as to my people as did the course which I later chose.

In June of that year Mr. Whitacre decided to come to Michigan. He had bought a farm in Michigan some two years previous and his brother John who had lived in New York State moved out onto it. His mother and sister kept house for him. Mr. Whitacre came to me and asked me if I would not go with him, considering that I was rather young for this kind of work in the shop. If I passed a year or two on his Michigan farm until I became stronger I might continue my trade. I told him that I would have to talk it over with my people to see if they would consent to my going. When I broached the subject to father and mother they reluctantly gave their consent. I

wanted to go. I had heard so much of the western country. I had seen such shiploads of grain and stock come from across Lake Erie that I made up my mind it must be a wonderful country. When it was finally decided that I should go my mother fixed me up a few garments such as shirts and socks and I bought me a new pair of pants and some things secondhand, which mother placed in an old pillow case, not even having an old fashioned carpet sack. Mr. Whitacre had bought a carriage and two horses which he brought with him on the old steamer Plymouth Rock to Detroit. On the evening of the steamer's departure, which was to be at 9 o'clock, my mother went down to the wharf with me where the steamer was being loaded by the dock men. We started from home about 7 o'clock, the distance being about two miles. The day had been sultry and very warm and on our way the sky began to grow lurid and dark. The roar of thunder was heard and flashes of lightning began to light up the heavens. Just as we stepped upon the gangway of the steamer and my mother was handing me my little bundle and was kissing me good-bye, a bolt of lightning and crash of thunder seemingly coming together almost seemed to lift the great steamer out of the water. Mother hurried away as I entered the ship when the storm broke loose in all its fury. The rain came down in floods. I remember now what a feeling came over me from the sad parting and my mother's kiss still on my lips. For a boy to leave home and loved ones to go into the cold world among strangers brought anything but pleasant feelings to my mind and heart. The storm was so severe that it stopped all work for more than an hour. Finally it subsided and the steamer finished loading. It was 11 o'clock

before we left the dock and as we passed out by the lighthouse and breakwater into the lake the wind had gone down and the stars came out and the lake was quiet. Yet it can be imagined that my fears were great, but remembering from childhood that I had been taught to pray to that God who cares for his children and knowing well that my mother was sending up her prayers in my behalf, whose heart was wrung to part with the boy she loved, my fears were calmed, for I could look up into the twinkling stars above and feel that I was not forgotten of Him who notices the falling of the sparrow.

The next day was a beautiful one. On the lake there was just a ripple, As the steamer headed up Detroit river about 4 o'clock I never can forget how thankful I was, amidst Nature's beauties on either bank on this the month of June, for the splendid voyage and safe arrival. As I look back often upon those scenes with the threatening storms and with fears within and without, they seem so much to correspond with many of the trying scenes of my life. Yet hope and confidence and faith have brought comfort and satisfaction.

As soon as the steamer landed at the Detroit dock we took off our horses and carriage, hitched one of them on the carriage, led one of them behind and started out of the city into the open country. As we had no double light harness we continued our journey by changing horses, driving one and leading one. We drove out on what was then a well kept plank road out of Detroit to Ypsilanti, a pleasant drive in the cool of the day and in the beautiful month of June. Ten miles brought us to the little hamlet of Dearborn where we put up in a modest country tavern for the

night. Though everything seemed pleasant and comfortable, my first night's sleep in Michigan was rather restless, but as we proceeded on our journey that beautiful June morning amidst the waving fields of grain, amidst the breath of flowers and songs of birds, a new revelation and inspiration came into my life and for a time the storm, the parting and the journey across the lake were forgotten. Now new scenes, new experiences were to come into my life, experiences that would test and try all the strength both physical and spiritual. That same Providence and all-guiding hand was near, in the storms, in the darkness, in trials, in sadness, ever near to bring light out of darkness, comfort and strength in the time of testing and trial.

But we are on our journey and can not tarry for we are approaching Ypsilanti, our first stop. The forenoon was sultry and hot and towards noon the sky darkened with threatening clouds of a coming thunder storm. Urging our horses to a greater pace we thought that we might reach shelter before it broke upon us, but this was not to be, for just as we struck on the high bridge over the Michigan Central Railroad the storm broke in all its fury with terrific lightning, and wind that almost seemed to lift our carriage and horses off the bridge. The tremendous downpour of rain drenched us to the skin. We at last reached shelter thankful that nothing more serious had happened to us. After changing our clothing and getting some rest and food for man and beast, the storm having passed meantime, we again proceeded on our journey. As we drove along we saw some of the effects of the storm. Trees had been torn up and some were laid across our way, though not hindering

our passing very much. Another storm had passed and we were unharmed. I am sometimes led to wonder, are not these outward physical storms of life the types of those storms and tumultuous trials, losses, sorrows and afflictions of the soul and the inner life which we sometimes must and will endure when only our confidence and faith in Him "who moves in mysterious ways his wonders to perform, who plants his footsteps in the seas and rides upon the storm," can bring us peace. But we are on our journey to a Michigan farm and must pass on.

That night we arrived in Chelsea, a quiet little village at that time, now become a thriving center. We put up at the only public house, such as you would find in the pioneer days. One thing I must relate here that always kept in my memory. As was largely the custom of those days when there was no telephone nor daily papers to bring to you the events of the day, the villagers and nearby farmers would drop in and discuss the events of the day. Political and social and commercial topics were interspersed often with stories of what their grandfathers did, or some big thing done in New York State, as the majority of the settlers had come from that State. Not long after supper there came not only men but young women and this particular evening they came with violin boxes, and I wondered, as a boy would in such a strange place, what was going on. I was not long in doubt. I heard a cleaning of the dining room, furniture going out, and soon the company gathered in the room. The fiddlers tuned up their violins, partners arranged themselves in sets, and all started to the time of the music to dance to the order of "the caller", "balance partners," "ladies change,"

"all promenade," all to the time and rhythm of the music. The music and the exhilaration of the dance, so new and somewhat strange to me, I have never forgotten. One of the dances which struck me as funny was what they called pop-goes-the-weasel. Mr. Whitacre joined with great pleasure in nearly all the dances. The next morning we proceeded on our way. It being very hot and sultry, we stopped at Grass Lake, a small village, for rest and dinner, then proceeded on our way through the village of Jackson. As I have often visited in Jackson and have done business there I am always brought back in memory to my first passing through this place and think of the changes since then.

Our journey was now shortening and it was only twelve miles to the place of my future home, where we arrived just before sun down, tired and glad that we had reached our destination. I stepped out of the carriage to open the gate, or rather, let down the bars, before we could drive in. Eager to see the place that was to be my home, I took in the house at a glance, a two-story log house standing in a grove of natural burr-oak trees. Of course the faces that met us were all familiar to Mr. Whitacre, while only one had I seen before. Even this was somewhat a surprise as well as pleasure. Our horses were cared for and our baggage brought in. In this humble home we were made welcome and entertained with a sumptuous farmer's supper, or tea as it was more commonly called at that time, and while Mr. Whitacre and the family were enjoying themselves in going over the past since last they met, I in company with the hired man who was a German and with whom I conversed more readily, passed the cool of the evening outdoors. He made

me acquainted with the duties and cares of farm life, which were all new to me, at least in an American way. This man was not only to be my companion in pastimes but also in labors, as the farm director. He was only thirteen years my senior, and of course I being young and yet inexperienced in farm life and the ways of the world partially looked to him for advice. Young as I was I was liable to make mistakes, and did make them and it seemed to me that both this man as well as Mr. John Whitacre who was the farm manager did not always try to exercise the patience and sympathy for which I longed. On the contrary Mr. Whitacre, being of a very nervous temperament, was inclined to find fault; while not so exacting in labors, yet commendation and encouragement were not in his make-up. The other members of the family were, the mother of these brothers, and one sister, already coming into maidenhood, whose make-up had much of self-esteem, and who though kind of heart yet lacked that happy disposition which would make ready friends. There was one little girl whose mother had died and who was being brought up by her grandmother, the old lady, and this aunt, the maiden lady. The old lady was kind of heart. Being born in England of course English ways were very much confirmed in them, yet being well informed and great readers they could converse not only on the current topics of the day but deeper subjects, and from them I learned many lessons that not only interested me but in some measure encouraged me. I do not know that the old lady was a member of any church, yet I believed she at least understood the principles of Christianity and in some degree seemed to be guided by them. The hired man, being a German and born in Germany,

was early brought under the influence of the Lutheran Church and doctrine, while I up to this time was still a confirmed Catholic. Just across the way there lived a sister of the old lady with her husband and four children, three boys and one girl. The oldest boy was about my age, and these were the nearest young folks. I became intimately acquainted with them and they furnished about the only pleasure and companionship I enjoyed.

Far away from home and those I loved, removed so suddenly from the city life, it will not seem strange that there should come lonely hours and longing for home and loved ones among these new and strange and in a measure lonely surroundings; and when it seemed as though at times I received no comfort and encouragement from anyone, but rather on the part of some only fault finding, many times in my feelings of loneliness and friendlessness I would go by myself and pour out my complaints in bitter tears and turn to the only source of strength and consolation. He only knew my bitter tears and the cause for them, and in Him who cares for such I found the true relief for which I was longing.

Farm life and its labors were not as they are now. With the invention of labor-saving machinery farm labor has materially changed. Formerly so much of the farm work was by hard hand work, now much of it is not only made easier but much more can be accomplished. Also the farm home is being made more pleasant. Railroads, mail, telephones and daily papers have brought the farm family near to the outward life and news of the day. Along many lines the improvements have brought to the farmer help and advantages. Sometimes however those who lived

in the early pioneer days in their log cabins lived out more happy and contented days with their home and families.

My first introduction to farm labor was hoeing corn. Two other men worked with me. An incident occurred the first day that was new and novel to me. We were to work just across the road from the farm house, and at 5 o'clock one of the women came out from the house and hung out a table cloth on one of the lower limbs of the trees. On this signal the two men dropped their hoes and started for the house, which to me seemed a very queer proceeding, as it was not yet 6 o'clock, the time we used to quit in the city. I asked what it meant. They informed me that it was supper time. I said, why not take our hoes in, and they remarked that we would return to work until sun down. This was a new revelation to me and seemed rather queer. Later I found out that it was done to accommodate the women in getting their house work done early in the evening, but the men after leaving the field had to milk cows and do the chores. This made a long day in June and July which now would not be thought of.

The corn taken care of, next came the haying. At this time there was not much tame haying done, though on a farm of 280 acres there were only five acres of tame hay. Not much stock was kept, only a few sheep and cattle, very few hogs. This particular farm would have carried more than five times the stock it did. Then as the season of this year was very late, harvest did not commence until late in July. Harvest lasted much longer than it does now. Most of it had to be done by hand. Wheat was a very good crop. Farmers depended mostly upon their

wheat crop for money. Stock raising had not come into their farming yet. I need not detail this summer's labor. It was all new to me and I had much to learn. Often this made it harder for me and therefore I spent many weary days during that summer.

Coming to the social affairs of that time, here was another new revelation into which I could not enter as could the young people in this particular neighborhood. I was of course unacquainted, rather bashful, a poor German boy, not yet accustomed to American ways. This kept me somewhat aloof from their socials, and yet at that time the young people I think enjoyed themselves more than they do at this present time. They were all on a common level, no sets or castes. All were alike in their social enjoyments.

Gradually the first summer passed away. One very noted occurrence I must relate. The latter part of the summer being notably dry, fires caught in the timber clearings and caused such a tremendous smoke that when the wind was in the right direction it would roll up the smoke so thick as to hide the sun so that teams would run into each other in the day time, men and stock would get lost on their own farm. This continued for several weeks and was very annoying to the nose, eyes and mouth and caused headache. As the summer passed and fall work was advancing, I began to think of returning home, but an unlooked for occurrence caused me to change my intention. Mr. Whitacre came out from Buffalo with a team and I made up my mind I would return with him, but when I told him, he had doleful stories to tell of conditions existing in the city. He said that on account of money conditions many of the manufacturing plants had shut down until thousands of men were out of

employment and that the oncoming winter would cause poverty and want. I was very loath to give up my cherished plan, but relying on his stories of what was already happening and still continued to happen I gave up my plan of going back. I could stay with Mr. Whitacre's folks, go to school during the winter and do chores for my board. The summer and fall work being done I went with the family to Jackson, bought me a suit of clothes and prepared to go to school that winter. In summing up my summer wages of $6 a month for five and a half months my wages amounted to $33, of which sum I sent $20 to my people in Buffalo. Out of the balance I paid $9 for a suit of clothes, hat and pair of boots. This did not leave much to go to dances and shows or anything else, and then also I must pay my teacher's fee, and furnish wood for the schoolhouse, which Mr. Whitacre said I could get out of his woods and could have the team to draw it with. It meant something to go to school in those days and get an education, much different from the present time, when every convenience and comfort is furnished by the people. My school days were spent very pleasantly. I did not attend more then three months. Having already acquired a fair education for my age in the German language, it did not take long to get it translated into the English language. About four or five months is all the schooling I had in America. As I began to read English literature and get more acquainted with the laws and government of this American nation, I became deeply interested and had a longing for an education, but this could not be thought of under the circumstances that surrounded me. Many times in later years of my life I was very much hampered in the prospects of success

which often came in my way. Yet standing as I do now past the 78th year of life and looking back, what often seemed to me a stumbling block in my way was only the opening of a life in the school of testing and experience that was so needful to bring out what was really more necessary for a fruitful life, that has enabled me to see the truer life that was to bring that happiness that comes not from temporal pleasures and satisfaction but which reaches out into eternal joys. But I am writing so much about myself and am forgetting the rest of that emigrant family left behind in Buffalo.

The conditions existing in that city were not very comfortable for people who had to depend upon their labor for support, which was not always forthcoming, as there was no regular job or salary. They had to take up with what came to hand, and in cold winter weather, with fuel costly, it can easily be imagined that their way was not a pleasant one. The $20 I sent them was timely, and for a while enabled them to secure shelter of their own and so relieved them of paying rent. Late in the fall of that year came an additional care. My sister Katie was born. But winter passed away, the melting of the snow brought again pleasant scenes of a new life and spring time. My people were still struggling along in their old way and occupation, while I on this Michigan farm was facing a very laborious season, inasmuch as there was not only increased farm labor but the additional labor of building a new house, and I was still to continue to work for the rich sum of $6 a month.

This summer passed without any striking event. Four men as carpenters as well as extra help on the farm kept everything busy and perhaps kept me from

getting lonesome. Yet as the summer advanced and labor increased, much of it hard enough for strong men, receiving but very little encouragement I determined that either I would find another place or return home to Buffalo. As the great money crash came on in 1857 I decided not to return to Buffalo but find me another place for the coming winter. I had made some kind friends on the farm who had sympathy for me and from whom I was loath to separate, but when I could endure it no longer I secured a position in the tavern at Concord as hostler at $8 a month. The tavern was kept by a Mr. Hughson whose family were very kind to me. Of course, as was customary in those days, every public house must have an open bar, and to this I had free access. But I had determined to steer clear of anything of that kind and fortify myself securely. I asked Mr. Hughson to take my part and to discourage anyone from trying to induce me to drink with them as the custom was in that day. During the four months that I worked in that place only twice did I indulge in anything that had liquor in, and that was fixed up for a severe cold.

At the time of leaving the Whitacre farm, summing up my summer earnings which were $57, I sent $25 to my people and $15 to my sister Julia for her fare and expenses to come to Michigan. This gave me the pleasant anticipation that now I should have some one of my own people whose companionship I might enjoy, and so I counted the days when she should arrive. I met her in Jackson some time in February of that year. This was a real joy and it made me more contented to stay in Michigan. She found a good home for a time with some people that we had been acquainted with in Buffalo. Later she secured a

FARM HOME OF MR. JOSEPH RUFF, NEAR ALBION

permanent place of employment doing house work for $2 a week. I could meet with her frequently which was a real pleasure. Winter passed away. About the first of March I commenced to work out on a small village farm at $10 a month. After two months of this kind of labor I hired out on a larger farm for the season at $12 a month. I began to feel encouraged at the prospect of better wages, and from this time I began to make plans to save money to send to my people in Buffalo so they also could come to Michigan. Some time in August of that year I gathered up what means I could muster for this purpose. I know it is said in these great years of advancement that there was not such an opportunity for boys to spend money as there is now, yet there were those who even in that day would work all the season and not have much left when the season closed. Men and firms went under the same as now. Where economy and industry are united, success is more probable, and so my plans came to a happy realization. By the first of September of that year 1858 my people arrived in Michigan. I secured them a house to live in at the village of Concord, purchased for them some household utensils and provisions and got them settled once again under better prospects and with the family all together. On getting my people together I went to work for the man I rented the house of, who owned a large farm and grist mill and also had an interest in a store. Here I worked two years and helped my people to get started. I will not say much of those years, only that they were fraught with hard labor and many discouragements and with scarcely anything left for myself. Winter was coming on and I had but a scant wardrobe. To start out again to seek employment was anything but

a cheerful prospect. Here was one of the most severe tests of my life. After putting in two whole years of hard toil early and late with scarcely even a day for myself, when striking a balance of my account, it was zero. But the Father who notices the fall of the sparrow knew all my trials and troubles which in after life only brought out what there was in me and proved the greater blessing for my life.

But I must close the history of this emigrant family, who were now well settled in the pioneer life of Michigan. The older members, father and mother, have long since passed to a better land; the younger members are still living, now mostly in the decline of life, with families,—all but one, who has never married. If it so pleases them they can write out their own history. As for myself, the writer of this emigrant history, now crowding toward 79 years of life, I may some day go on from this period and write of my own experiences from the age of 29 when I started out for myself and on my own account to face the stern realities of life, which have brought me to these years when the shadows are lengthening. My hope in writing this record is that some thoughts expressed in this may be the means of giving courage to those who likewise are tested and tried.

THE WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS AS A PIONEER

FRANC L. ADAMS

MASON

A TRULY great writer once said, "There is a tide in the affairs of men, which, taken at the flood leads on to fortune," and it can just as truly be said, that there was a tide in the affairs of the universe, which, taken when the world was new, led on the organization of the Woman's Relief Corps, the first patriotic society for women, as well as the largest and most powerful of any in existence.

From the time when men began to war against each other, women, whether they belonged to heathen tribes or civilized nations, have been the ones to cheer them up, bind up their wounds and minister to their needs, according to their day and generation.

The foundation of the Woman's Relief Corps, what we might call the groundwork, though rough and crude, was substantially built by the noble women of the early ages with material furnished by all nations and cemented by good works. Among these builders might be mentioned Miriam, who marched with the hosts of Israel and cheered them with her songs; Ruth, who when she became a widow left her native land to cast in her lot with her husband's people, sacrificing all thought of self as she worked for their good; Esther, who saved her people, the Jews, from annihilation and restored them to power. These, and many other women of Old Testament times were followed by Dorcas, of whom it was said, "She was full of good works and alms deeds which she did;" Lydia, and others

of whom we read in the New Testament who worked for the good of others with no thought of selfish interests, carrying out the very spirit of patriotism. We read of Cornelia, the Roman matron whose sons were jewels and whose life was a model for all patriotic women; Joan of Arc, a martyr to her patriotism. These all helped to strengthen the walls on which the Woman's Relief Corps fortress is built, and while enumerating the materials used in building this tower of strength we must not omit Florence Nightingale, the "Angel of the Crimea," whose life was spent in the alleviation of suffering; Frances Willard who worked for the uplifting of mankind; Clara Barton, "Mother" Bickerdike, Marie Logan and the hundreds who went to the front during the struggle of '61 to '65, when our boys needed care. To this list we should add those thousands of brave women of whom the public never heard, who staid in their homes and bore in silence the weight of care and suspense caused by the absence of those dear ones who were fighting for the Flag.

During the War of the Rebellion the women of America worked for relief, not only on the battle fields and in the hospitals, but did all that was in their power to relieve the needy and afflicted ones the soldiers left behind them when they went forth to defend the honor of their country. All through those four dreadful years Soldiers' Aid societies, Christian and Sanitary commissions and similar societies were formed under the patronage of the Government, and conservation of food, clothing and hospital supplies was a vital feature of the times, when millions of dollars were raised and expended.

When the war was over and the Stars and Stripes again floated over an undivided country, it was

thought that further activities along those lines were unnecessary, and all those various societies disbanded, with full faith in the Government's giving the aid returned soldiers would need.

A few years later when a financial crisis overtook the country, and the veterans were realizing sickness and suffering as the result of rebel bullets and hardships endured, and the country was ringing with a cry for relief, to whom did the soldiers turn for help? It was to the loyal women of America, and it was them that said to the Grand Army of the Republic, which was struggling through its infantile period with no money in its strong box, "We will be your helpmeet," and the passing years have proved the truth of their pledge.

Not at first was the movement Nation wide, but the good done by isolated societies under the name of "Relief Corps," led to the organization of the national body at Denver, Colorado, in 1883, when Commander-in-Chief Paul Van Der Voort led the charge which resulted in victory for the fifty-eight women whose name appear on the charter, and the Woman's Relief Corps, Auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic, then and there organized for its legitimate work.

Its threefold platform, which consists of caring for sick and afflicted comrades, inculcating lessons of patriotism and perpetuating Memorial Day, had its first plank laid by the women who braved the terrors of an unknown land rather than endure oppression, and gained their first taste of Freedom when they came as Pilgrims to New England's rock bound coast.

The brave women of 1776, who by their courage and devotion helped make it possible for the Stars

and Stripes to wave over the American colonies, after making that Flag a reality, each had a part in building the Woman's Relief Corps. Later the descendants of those patriots of Colonial days founded the Daughters of the American Revolution, a patriotic society of women which is now a close second to the Woman's Relief Corps in point of membership, money expended and work done. While these societies differ in regard to their eligibility clause, the keynote of each is patriotism, and their work runs in parallel lines.

The preamble to the Rules and Regulations of the Woman's Relief Corps reads thus: "We the mothers, wives, daughters and sisters of Union soldiers, sailors and marines, do, with other loyal woman, unite to form a permanent association" for purposes which have already been mentioned. The "loyal woman" clause has sometimes caused misunderstandings, but the order has never had cause to regret its insertion. The eligibility clause includes women of "good morals and correct deportment who have never given aid or comfort to the enemies of the Union, and who have attained the age of sixteen years."

For years the boundary lines of the Woman's Relief Corps were held rigid and unyielding and the scope of its work was much narrower than it is at the present time. In her poem "The Women Who Went to the Field," Clara Barton, who had felt the same restrictions in her work during the Civil War, says, "The lines 'gan to slip and then they went through," and this was true in the Woman's Relief Corps. The lines hedging the patriotic work were the first which "'gan to slip," and in its fullest sense the work of maintaining true allegiance to the Flag of the United States, inculcating lessons of patriotism and love of

country among the children in the communities in which we live, and encouraging the spread of universal liberty and equal rights to all, was made Relief Corps propaganda.

Immediately flags began floating from school houses and were placed in school rooms with pupils reverently saluting them each day. Flags in churches, Sunday schools and homes was the next step; then flags in court rooms for use in naturalization work, and flags, with a copy of the flag laws and the flag salute given to each newly made citizen as he took the oath of allegiance; not least in the work was the prevention of desecration of the flag which was to prevail to an alarming extent; flags were placed over voting places and voting booths, and the work of Americanization among the foreign women of the country was made an important feature in the routine work of the order. Words are almost meaningless in an attempt to summarize the influence this work has had on the patriotic spirit of the nation.

Not until recent years has the Woman's Relief Corps been allowed to help any soldiers outside of the Civil War and their families, but soon after the lines "gan to slip" the work expanded so rapidly that it was not long before all restrictions disappeared and the three original objects merged into one—the good of humanity —and that in every form human brain can devise.

Since its organization the Woman's Relief Corps has expended over $5,000,000 in cash for the relief of veterans of the Civil War and their dependent ones, and twice that amount appears on the "other than money" report. This means cash which has not passed through the regular channels, the care of sick, work done for unfortunates, clothing, provisions and

fuel given, which could be estimated on a basis of dollars and cents.

The National body has a membership of 164,644, and 8,000 of these women belong to the department of Michigan, which was organized thirty-six years ago with Mrs. Ella Shank of Lansing as its first president. Since its inception Michigan has stood high in the work of the Order, and several times has taken the initiative in its various lines of patriotic work, besides being given great praise for the amount of relief work done.

However, it was not until the Great War burst upon us in full force that the latent powers of the Woman's Relief Corps in Michigan were revealed. The experience of the older members, which they gained while the War of the Rebellion was being waged, was eagerly absorbed by the younger members with the result that the energies of the department were systematically directed.

Seventy-five per cent. of the Michigan membership joined the Red Cross, while nearly all the others worked individually and turned their finished products over to the Woman's Relief Corps to be given to the Red Cross.

Figures do not make pleasant reading and are always more or less tiresome, but it is only by giving a few figures that any idea of the amount of work done by the department of Michigan can be gained, and then only in a very small degree because so many corps failed to keep account or make report of work done.

The 36,459 garments these women have reported causes no surprise when it is learned that 95,491 hours were spent in making them. They expended $10,299 for war work, and the estimated value of garments

to the Commission for Relief in Belgium and the American Fund for French Wounded far exceed that amount. One small corps alone sent over $7,000 worth. Much is due these small corps for the great amount of work accredited to the department, for many having from six to twenty working members have sent in reports which place them on a par with larger corps. One corps reports having ammunition workers among its members, also eight women who were active canteen workers; this corps reported 83 Liberty bonds owned by members, and while not one of the largest corps in the department, it was certainly wide awake.

Two hundred and eighty-eight members of the department own Liberty bonds valued at $62,800, and in addition the women of this order have sold $27,350 worth of bonds; they have invested $15,760.80 in War Savings Stamps and $455.50 in Thrift Stamps.

Many stories are told of women who have long since passed the allotted time of three score years and ten, regarding their prowess in knitting and piecing quilts as their "bit" in war work.

Corps throughout the department gave the boys comfort kits and knitted goods as they bade them God-speed on their way to wipe out oppression and make the world a safe place to live in, every mother smiling cheerfully though she carried a heavy heart.

While the boys were enduring much for the cause of humanity, "over there," every corps re-doubled its efforts to keep in readiness the supplies needed at the front to make life pleasanter and safer for them.

Every corps had its Service Flag, which acted as an incentive to members to do more and more to help bring about the victory that had now come to us.

Peace has come, but this pioneer in the field of patriotic societies for women, the Woman's Relief Corps, as it traces its work from the time the first faint trail was made until now when its broad highways for patriotic traffic reach out in every direction, the Order fully realizes that its work is not finished, but will grow wider and wider while a veteran of any war remains alive.

A speaker once used these words in reference to the Woman's Relief Corps: "Measure not the work until the day's out and the labor done. Then bring your gauges," but into eternity, and not before, can the gauges be brought to measure our work, and the Lord of Hosts alone can compute the measure of good deeds done by these patriotic pioneers.

A Minor Mystery of Michigan Archeology

By Geo. R. Fox

Director the Edward K. Warren Foundation

Three Oaks

THE WORLD is filled with mysterious remains in architectural and other lines, of races long since foregotten. Archeologists and other scientists day by day are working to uncover the causes, one by one are lifting a corner of the veil and one by one answering the queries propounded concerning these past handicrafts of long dead men.

Michigan is not without her quota of prehistoric wonders. To one familiar with Harlan I. Smith's "Antiquities of Michigan,"[1] and his "Preliminary list of Sites of Aboriginal Remains in Michigan,"[2] many pages such as this might be filled with queries as to the builders, the why and the how of the building, and the relation of the works in one locality to those in another, and to those outside the State as well.

Who built the earthworks on Rifle River? What was the purpose of these enclosures? A hundred similar questions might be propounded. Each section of the State had its archeologic problems.

In Berrien County have been found a number of peculiar man-made pits, the wherefore of which is yet unsolved. It is possible that similar pits occur in other parts of the State: if so, a comparison may result in definite knowledge being obtained.

With the exception of one group, all these pits

1. *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections*, XXXI, 238.
2. Michigan Geological and Biological Survey, *Publications*, I, Biological Series 1, p. 67.

which were reported to the Three Oaks Historical Society, were found in Galien Township. The exception is found in the next township north of Galien, Weesaw.

These Berrien County pits present more peculiarities not hitherto noted in like remains from other sections of America. Under "Pits", the Bureau of American Ethnology[3] describes many forms, none of which seem to offer a type suitable for the classification of the Berrien pits.

While practically all the groups reported have been destroyed, one was found in an undisturbed condition and was investigated. Its features were noted and its various beds measured.

This pit lies in the chain of morainic hills which enter Berrien County a little to the west of a central point of the southern line of the county and extend northeastwardly and northwardly through the eastern half of Berrien County. Just north of these hills are the remains of an extensive marsh, in Galien Township, and beyond that the land is level. Nearly all the pits so far located were found on one side or the other of this marsh, or close to it.

Where the pit had remained undisturbed, a small stream which never goes dry cuts through the hills on its journey north into the Galien River. Along this stream the Indians still maintained camps when the first settlers arrived, which seems to give the assurance that the pit was the work of some modern Indian tribe, though possibly builded before the first Frenchman penetrated into this section.

The pit is on Section 10, T. 8 S., R. 19 W., on the west side of the brook. As this section is one of the

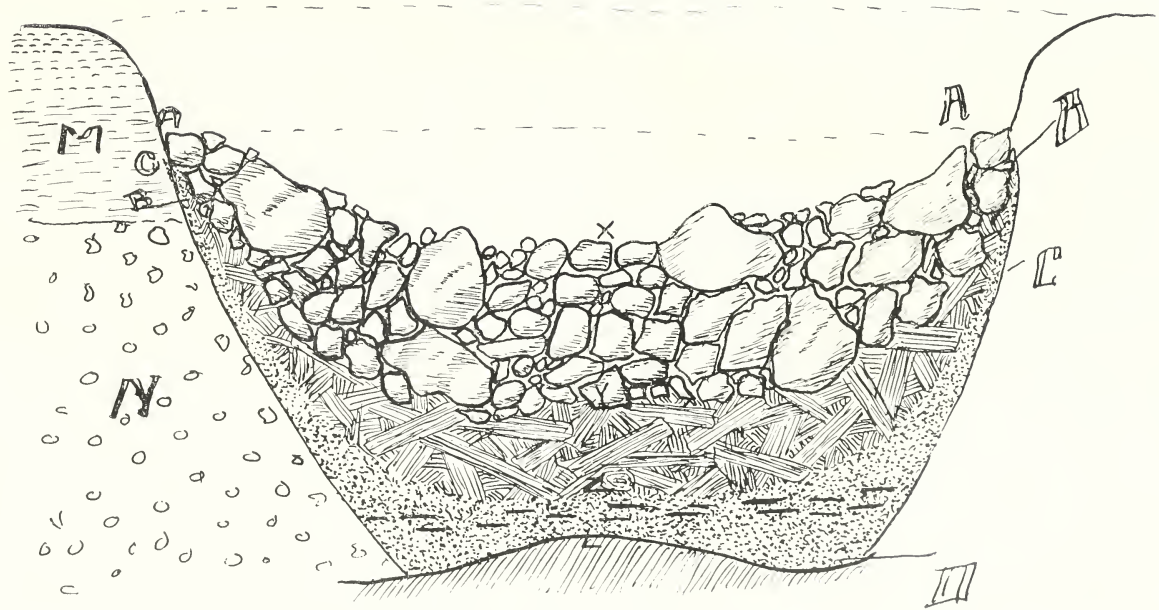
3. *Handbook of American Indians*, Bureau of American Ethnology, *Bulletin* 30, Part 2, p. 265.

SITE OF THE PIT

Situated on a knoll. Shown between the broom (left) and the shovel (right).

THE PIT, BEFORE CLEANING OUT
A few stones show through the turf.

THE PIT STRIPPED OF TURF



CROSS SECTION OF THE PIT

M—Fine sand at top.
N—Sand and coarse gravel.
D—Blue Clay
A—A—Stones at top of pit.
B—B—Charcoal layer.
C—C—Sand. Upper layer bright red.

southernmost of all Michigan, the pit lies close to the Indiana-Michigan State line.

It was found on a natural thumb which projected upon the flood plain of the stream for about fifteen feet. The thumb had a height of six feet. As it lay naturally, the center was depressed two feet below the surrounding soil, was bowl shaped, and eight feet in diameter. It was bedded with stones, which in the passing years had become grass covered with the exception of a few larger ones which projected above the turf.

These stones do not come up flush with the level soil but at the edges of the pit were one foot below this surface, making the stone bottom a saucer or bowl-shaped depression, at the center one foot lower than the rim.

When the grass and the other material had been removed, the surface revealed presented the appearance of a somewhat carefully laid floor, the depressions and hollows between the larger stones being chinked up with smaller stones and even tiny pebbles. This floor was fairly level and appeared much as though intended for a granary base.

After the turf and dirt had been cleaned away, a trench was run from the south side of the point into the center of the pit. This revealed the strange features of the structure.

The natural soil encountered for the distance of a few feet before the pit was reached, was the gravel and sand of a morainic region. At the top were two feet of fine yellow sand, (M) of the diagram, and beneath with a thickness of between three and four feet was a gravel containing no very large stones (N). Beneath this was the blue clay, hard and impervious to water

(D) and which was penetrated for some few inches with considerable difficulty.

The cross section of the pit revealed as a top layer not a single bed of stones but a solid mass of boulders, varying in size from small pebbles up to fifteen inches in diameter. The latter sizes were few in number, the average being four and five inches in diameter. The stones were piled twenty inches (X-Y) in depth at the center, which gradually grew less as the edges of the pit were approached. One foot from this rim (A) there were twelve inches of stones.

The upper surface and the upper layers of stones showed no traces of fire, but the lower layers were blackened and the rocks were cracked, in many instances, apparently by the heat.

Immediately beneath the mass of stones was a layer of charcoal (B-B) in which the character, size and structure of the logs used and the crisscross way they were thrown into the pit could be traced. There were no ashes present, merely the charred wood. At the center (Y-Z) the thickness was ten inches, and this too became less as the edges of the pit were approached. However, the charcoal did not extend up as far at the edge of the rim, but ended a foot lower down. One foot from this edge the bed was five inches thick.

Below this charcoal bed was a third bed, a sand bright red in appearance at the top and somewhat darker at the bottom. The red color was a stain of one of the oxides of iron, as determined by Geologist Edwards of the Milwaukee Public Museum. At the center (Z-L) the red sand was five inches thick. This layer grew thinner as the rim was approached and came up level with the top of the stones where it was two inches thick. In the upper layers of the sand

and close to the center (Z) some few pieces of charcoal were observed.

This pit of Berrien County presents several problems.

Was the concavity accidental or was the pit purposely built in that form?

Why was such a mass of stones necessary?

Why the charcoal below the stones? How could it be charred, (not burned) with the stones above, as their condition seems to indicate?

Why the red sand? Is it a ceremonial sand?

Beneath the sand is the blue clay (D), slightly convex beneath the center. It was investigated for some few inches in depth with no results.

Why the bowl-shaped formation of the stones, charcoal and sand?

For what purpose was the Pit builded?

Perhaps pits similar to these have been found in other parts of Michigan. If so, someone may possess knowledge as to why they were built.

Mr. O. W. Brockway, a pioneer of this region, said that these pits were used for boiling venison. Another theory advanced is that they were used in making maple sugar.

When the amount of work necessary to construct even such a small structure is considered; it is highly improbable that they were made for any such purposes, as a common fire would answer in either case as well as this elaborate pit. Nor was there a trace of any such use discovered during the investigation.

To the archeologic mysteries of Michigan, one among many, Berrien County, but more particularly Galien Township, contributes this minor mystery of the pit. Can any of Michigan's historians or students of the past offer a solution?

PAPER VILLAGES OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

By Sue I. Silliman

State Historian D. A. R.

Three Rivers

THE OLD saying, "By their deeds ye shall know them" is true of our pioneers in more than one sense. In many cases the deeds, as recorded in the Register's office at Centreville, are the only records which time has left us of men prominent in pioneer days whose visions of future cities sometimes materialized in wood and brick and stone, sometimes remained "villages of paper," their only existence in the mind of their "proprietors," their only history in the folios filed with the Register of Deeds.

As we consider those village plats of St. Joseph County which were recorded by our municipal great grandfathers, we are led to question whether it was much study of the New Jerusalem that made them attempt a terrestrial reproduction. Perhaps these paper plats are proofs of the pioneers' faith in the possibilities of St. Joseph County. Or perhaps some of our pioneers had a business eye for the main chance and speculation had its attractions even in those good old times before the evil days of "grafters and promoters." Be this as it may, St. Joseph has a long list of early villages systematically laid out with public squares, broad avenues, glorious possibilities,—Milton, Moab, East St. Joseph, New Ville, Eschol, New Lowell, Ivanhoe, Sherman, Leonidasville, Beisel, Oporto, Puddleford, St. Joseph, Bucks, Puddleburg, Three Streams, Fort Pleasant,—some

of them deserted villages, many of them now growing cities whose municipal descendants we know by other names; and the remainder are "villages on paper" whose descriptions still cover the broad prairies which in pioneer times bordered the placid river of old St. Joe.

A "paper village" located on the N. E. ¼ of Sec. 32 in T. 5 S., R. 9 W., was the village of Beisel, near Leonidas, on the Bennett farm near the old Bennett bridge. It was surveyed by C. Barnes and the proprietors were Peter Beisel and George Mathews. A saw mill and a store and a cabin or two were built on this site. Fort Pleasant was on the W. ½ of N. E. ¼ of Sec. 20, T. 5 S. of R. 9 W. The plat looks enticing. Its streets were not to be less than six rods wide. But like the roads in the western wilds, "they were broad and pleasant at first, lying under the shadow of great branches, but finally dwindled down to a squirrel track and ran up a tree." The promoter and proprietor was one Isaac Baily, with I. N. Coffinbury a witness,—sworn to before J. Eastman Johnson, notary public.

New Ville was in White Pigeon Township, Sec. 5, on the old Chicago Road. Two miles south of it was New Lowell, with W. W. Bliss proprietor. Fate decreed that these villages should contain only "castles in the air." East St. Joseph was located on the banks of the St. Joseph River and the record was filed in 1835 by H. Adams. Its one bid for a place in history was when it was declared vacant by special Act of the Legislature in 1850.

The description of Milton locates it near Noel's lake. The records do not show it but tradition says that these lots were sold to guileless city men for

fancy prices. When asked whether he ever heard of such a place as Milton, one of our aged residents replied "Know about Milton? Why that's the place out here on Noah's lake that didn't exist, where they not only sold the lots on land but sold them in the lake. Did for a fact." Surely, "a mute inglorious Milton" in St. Joseph County. Leonidasville materialized as Factoryville, Tinkertown as Howardville, Oporto was incorporated as Colon. Ivanhoe and Sherman became Sturgis. Old Puddleburg rising in civic dignity chose to be known as Mendon. And Puddleford—Have you ever read Riley's "Puddleford Papers?" According to which—"Puddleford was located in the west. Men, women and children live and die in Puddleford. It helps make governors, congressman, and presidents. Puddleford does and fails to do a great many things, just like the rest of mankind, and yet who knows and cares about Puddleford. The houses in Puddleford are shabby indeed. Some are built of logs, some of boards and some were never exactly built at all, but came together through a combination of circumstances which the oldest inhabitants have never been able to explain. The log houses are just log houses, but no person has yet been found with imprudence enough to suggest an improvement,—a pile of logs laid with mud and packed in mud; a mammoth fire place with a chimney throat as large; a lower story and a garret, and in one corner a Jacob's ladder. Squire Longbow has a frame house and two rooms and this, in connection with the office of Justice of the Peace, gave him a standing and influence in the settlement almost omnipotent." Puddleford evolved into the city of Constantine.

White Pigeon was platted under its present name

in 1830, with the names of Robert Clarke, Ashel Savery, Niles T. Smith, and Neal McGaffy as signers and proprietors. Its first streets were Chicago, Kalamazoo, St. Joseph and North

Bucks by special Act of the Legislature became Fabius.

Eschol is not a new name to the D. A. R. Through Mrs. Anna Barrows we first heard of this old deserted village located on the Frank Fitch farm just south of Three Rivers. The records state that it was platted by Charles B. Fitch and Asa Wetherbee in 1833, from a survey by J. S. Barry. The lots were 66 ft. front, 157 deep. The streets running east and west were Nottawa, Water, Short, Cass, Fayette, LaGrange. Those running north and south were St. Joseph, Pigeon and Lake, and a lake was either there or to be there, containing thirty and eighteen one-hundredths acres. This old village which proved but a dream has for its marker, we are told, broken stones from the old mill, a post or two of a ruined cottage and besides them a few bushes of purple lilac.

Moab's first settlement was made in 1827. It was platted July 28, 1830, by Christopher Shinnaman, with Neal McGaffy Justice of the Peace and J. W. Anderson Register of Deeds. The description was a surprise:—S. ½ of N. W. ¼ of Sec. 19, T. 6 S. R. 11 W., just north of the old Jacob Neidhart property, and includes at least a portion of the present King addition. The lots were to be 66 ft. wide, 157 deep. Water street was to run in a "northeasterly" direction along the river; Kalamazoo St. was to run north and south, quite probably the present Constantine Street. Spring St. was to parallel Kalamazoo. Main St. was to run east and west and was to be 66 ft. wide. Of the pro-

prietor we have found no other record than in the transfer of land titles. Concerning this paper village, so near home, we find that it included 138 and a fraction acres, was deeded to Christopher Shinnaman May 21, 1830, by Abraham and Molly Brechart, the said Molly making affidavit that her husband did not compel her to sign. The deed was registered by Jno. Anderson, R. of D. The same day this worthy couple deeded 83 acres adjoining Moab to Jacob Shinnaman for $132.50. Moab's 138 acres were sold to Christopher Shinnaman for $217.50

The description of the village of St. Joseph, being interpreted, is now Lockport, our second ward. The promoters were Mr. George Buck and Jacob McInterfer; the lots were to be 60 by 140 ft.; the streets running east and west,—Catherine, Main, Martha and Madison. The streets running north and south were Water, Washington and Market. The public spirit of these men prompted the gift of eight lots for public purposes, though their chief prayer was to the Government, that the Court House glorify the village of St. Joseph. St. Joseph in 1840 was organized in Lockport as the Andrews survey; the Andrews addition was made but not recorded, and as it did not correspond with the description of the St. Joseph survey, much confusion resulted and for years, Mr. George Sadler says, it was necessary to include both descriptions, making a most formidable array of symbols with which to embellish a deed and confuse a novice.

St. Joseph was destined from the first to actualize because of the character of its proprietors, their energy and thrift. We remember it was Mr. Buck who was mine host of the "Half-Way House," the village tavern, and to his duties of tavern keeper in 1830 he

added those of village postmaster. And as to Mr. McInterfer, perhaps the finest bequest he made to Three Rivers was the life of his daughter, the beloved "Aunty" Salsig, who until the last few years lived her beautiful life among us, who helped us preserve much of our local history, and whose life has so recently entered the Great Beyond.

The locality designated by Mr. McInterfer as Three Streams was granted by the United States Government to the Hon. John H. Bowman May 26, 1832. In 1836 Mr. Bowman came to Michigan, platted and named that which is now first ward, Three Rivers. The description fills in all the space between the rivers (Rocky and Portage) up to what is now called Hoffman Street.

The streets of the old plat running east and west were numbered consecutively, Seventh St. corresponding with Cushman Street, and First Street with Moore St. The streets running north and south, then as now were Portage, Main, Rock, River, and St. Joseph. These were to be five rods wide, all others four rods. Following the description of the recorded plat we read, "Be it remembered that on this 38th day of Nov., 1836, personally appeared before me, a justice of the peace, the subscriber, John H. Bowman, personally known to me, proprietor of the property designated in the written plat, who acknowledges that he made the map or plat. That he thereby gave the land therein specified for public use and property to the county of St. Joseph and that the said map was his— and desired that the same be recorded for the use therein specified.

Attested—I. W. Coffinbury Reg. of D.

Cyrus Judson—J. of P.

In 1837 began the miracle of turning the paper village into one of hewn logs and lumber. Mr. Bowman erected the first frame house of any pretensions and which, like the house of Puddleford's squire, conferred an added distinction on its owner.

Near the site of the present Beatty home a school house was built in the fall of the same year,—this building was of plank, 24 by 30 ft. It was used also as a religious and civic center. Imagination pictures the Sterlings, the Carpenters, Mrs. Brown, and the Hoffmans obeying the call of the circuit rider, Rev. John Ercanbrack and with unquestionable piety attending "Class." An interesting fact may be noted that at the school meeting of Oct. 21, 1837, five dollars was appropriated for a library, the same to have a suitable case, and Mr. H. Bowman was to act as Librarian.

The only records on file at Centreville concerning block 31, the old Bowman Cemetery, are two deeds, one conveying one-fifth of the block to David Comstalk in the year 1836 and the other dated 1837 deeding the same back to Mr. Bowman. In a recent letter from J. J. Brown, a grandson of Mr. Bowman, we read: "The property in question was given by my grandfather John H. Bowman to Three Rivers for cemetery purposes, so long as it is used as such. Should the graves be removed or the land vacated by act of legislature, then it shall revert to his descendants. Only two of John H. Bowman's children have heirs,—my mother and my uncle Raymond Bowman." The Christian Bowmans were not connected with the ownership of block 31.

Concerning the proprietors of those plats which materialized in the city of Three Rivers, Mr. Shinna-

man, who located Moab by the brook of willows, is but a shadow on the dial; Mr. McInterfer respected as a man of great personal integrity; Mr. George Buck, whose descendants commemorate his life through their lives and deeds; and Mr. John Bowman, whose business enterprise and public spirit united in giving the impetus to events which have resulted in one of the best of the materialized paper villages, Three Rivers, in old St. Joseph.

THE STORY OF A FAMOUS MISSION

BY H. BEDFORD-JONES

EVANSVILLE, IND.

God made a little crooked tree
And set it on the shore,
A thing of wondrous sanctity
To paynim folk. But presently
Came men who hailed the mystery
And preached a faith of charity
All up and down the shore.

They built a church upon the shore
Beneath the crooked tree,
And taught the paynim to abhor
The gods by which his fathers swore;
It proved a simple labor, for
The Cross they gathered to adore
Was but a Crooked Tree!

This sketch was hand-printed by the author at Santa Barbara, Cal., in 1917 in an edition of forty copies and distributed privately. As copies are widely scattered and largely in private hands it has seemed wise with the author's permission to reprint it in the Magazine where it will be readily accessible to all. The original bears the title, "*L'Arbre Croche Mission*, and in the nature of a sub-title is the following: "A memorable relation briefly setting forth the historical facts and eschewing all fable and legend, as erected by untutored minds, touching upon the justly famed mission of the crooked tree." It is "inscribed to him whose comprehensive knowledge of the old northwest meets with more recognition abroad than at home; my friend Henry McConnell." The author's debt to Mr. McConnell is thus acknowledged in the preface: "The material contained herein has been compiled from original sources by one Henry McConnell, who can truly say of northern Michigan annals, 'Magna pars fui!' "

The author further says: "This volume is not controversial. Its intent is to give concisely the actual story of a famous mission. A great deal of trash has been written about l'Arbre Croche by lazy or honestly ignorant dabblers; and this book is not copyrighted, in hopes that others may find profitable instruction therein."—Editor.

L'ARBRE CROCHE, the crooked tree, was a prominent landmark of early voyageurs on Lake Michigan; the hooked top of the great pine was visible for miles. It occupied a point near what is now Middle Village, between Little Traverse and Waugoshance, its Indian name being War-gun-uk-ke-zee, or the bent tree. It was sacred.

The tree was in place until the early years of the last century, when certain bickering red men cut it down. With the fall of this, the symbol of their greatness and life-pulse, they too fell; and the mould of l'Arbre Croche lined their graves.

After all, often we find that God has a purpose in altering the natural shapes of men and things. Sometimes He speaks through such a man or thing,—perhaps a burning bush. The High Cross was but a crooked tree.

In 1740 the Ottawas about Fort Michillimackinac were dissatisfied with their unproductive lands, and they sent forth parties to seek new fields. This alarmed the French, fiercely struggling to retain their fur trade.

DeBlainville, second in command at the post, spent that winter with the Ottawas and fetched them back in the spring. Commandant de Celeron took the chiefs to Quebec to hold a council with the Marquis de Beauharnois.

The Governor submits new locations, offers to light a fire at the spot chosen, and promises his friendship and a great flag of France. In the following summer we find the chiefs back in Montreal with word that they had settled at l'Arbre Croche. "May your hearts," says Beauharnois, "be as white as the great

flag I have caused to be hoisted in your village." Thus it is settled.

Meantime the old Jesuit mission of Saint Ignace de Michillimackinac, holding the bones of Marquette, had been abandoned and burned. Above the signature of de Lignery I find what others have missed, that he moved the post in 1720 to what is now old Mackinaw. The mission followed; thence with the Ottawas and Jesuits to l'Arbre Croche in 1741.

Henry locates l'Arbre Croche twenty miles west of the fort. Puthoff's census of 1819 gives it as ten towns with a population of 1500. In the first gazetteer of Michigan it is placed ten miles southwest of Mackinaw. Farmer's map of 1845 places it at Harbor Springs. Andrews, in 1853, puts it twenty-five miles southwest of Mackinaw. Where was l'Arbre Croche? Puzzling as these varied locations have been to historians, it will be shown that all were correct.

Beauharnois kept faith with the red settlers, sending the French from Mackinac to aid them. By degrees the entire shore-line down to Little Traverse Bay was cleared for tillage and dotted with villages. The whole was blanketed under the generic term of l'Arbre Croche.

In 1742 came Joseph Ainse, "a master carpenter." He built a church near the principal village and by the crooked tree, where Cross Village now is. Here the abstract became the concrete name, and here was located "Le Registre de Nouveau Mackinac."

The mission, its farms and lands, was the nucleus and center of all. Neither seats nor floors had the log church; since it did not last so very long, perhaps it was not well builded. The French Jesuits were so

eager to save souls that they neglected to glorify God, in the sense of building greatly as did their brethren in the Californias. Further, Master Ainse was newly wedded, and the first person to be buried in the new church was his child. Therefore let us love him for his shortcomings!

Beneath the kindly French rule our Ottawas increased and multiplied; their lands were rich and they prospered. Pere du Jaunay was among them.

From a letter written by de la Richardie at Detroit in 1741, addressed to du Jaunay at the "river Iouchetanon," it has been supposed that du Jaunay was then in Indiana, this address being mistaken for a variant of Ouiatanon. The statement of Thwaite and others that du Jaunay was appointed to l'Arbre Croche in 1744 is entirely wrong.

Iouchetanon is the Ottawa term for Grand River, is rightly spelled, and means "far-flung water." Thus Pere du Jaunay was wintering with his Ottawas at Grand River, as was customary.

Du Jaunay came to Michillimackinac in 1735 and remained thirty years. In '66 he was in charge of Pointe aux Trembles, Quebec, dying there in '81. Some writers call him "Pierre Luc;" his signature is always "P. du Jaunay."

His letters from l'Arbre Croche are deeply interesting, balanced between devotion to, and sadness over, his work. He was the life and soul of the crooked tree; yet ever he saw his flock bedeviled by traders, voyageurs, soldiers. Nor might he settle down to quiet days and softly chiming hours.

When the "old fort" fell in '63, it was du Jaunay who influenced the Ottawas to save the hapless Englishmen; it was he who carried word of their

plight to leaguered Detroit and returned with Gladwin's orders, pleading peace upon Pontiac en route. Afterward, he writes Langlade of how his converts had secured rum and had made him suffer in body and spirit.

Assisting du Jaunay at various times were Coquart, who came west with Verendrye and died at the Saguenay mission in '65; Morinie, who stayed twelve years; and le Franc, who stayed nine. Du Jaunay mentions a "dear brother Nicolas Demers" of whom we know naught.

Through all the flaming years the central figure is that of du Jaunay. He it was whom the Indians revered, whose name they cherished and whose paths and walks they pointed out to their children. After his going the crooked tree bore no good fruit.

L'Arbre Croche mission was abandoned beneath British rule. The registers, particularly that of baptisms, tell the result: "child of a savage woman," "father wintering on Grand river," "natural son of..." and so forth.

Yet these Ottawas of l'Arbre Croche were men among men. They were with Denonville and signed peace with the Iroquois in 1701; they followed Langlade to Fort Du Quesne and slew Braddock's men; they were at the Plains of Abraham and the subsequent battles, afterward signing a treaty with Sir Wm. Johnson at Detroit.

They were with Burgoyne in New York, and with Hamilton, unjustly termed "the hair-buyer;" they were at the assault on St. Louis; they aided Roberts in capturing Mackinaw, and McDouall in repelling the Americans; they assisted at the capture of Prairie

du Chien, and helped burn Buffalo. Also they ate their dead enemies, as Tanner recounts.

In 1799 Gabriel Richard stopped at l'Arbre Croche, finding just one baptised Ottawa out of thirteen hundred. In vain had they petitioned the English for a priest, even subscribing 2398 francs annually for his support. Being denied, they drifted back to paganism.

Richard found l'Arbre Croche to be now five miles south of the old site. La Mission was marked only by a great oaken cross high on the bluff. The crooked tree was forgotten of men.

God, however, does not forget, Over the desolate l'Arbre Croche, tenanted by pagans, lost in the rising importance of other places, still hovered the shadow of a cross.

The years waxed and waned. It was 1821 when Pere Richard revisitedl 'Arbre Croche; he found even the Indian agent a whiskey-trader.

But, two years later, eight Ottawa chiefs petitioned Congress for missionaries; and Chief Magati-Pinsigo sent a further plea. Both were ignored. From careless perusal of this petition sprang the astounding assertion that Marquette founded l'Arbre Croche.

In 1825 Fr. F. V. Badin visited the missions, and hearing of his approach, the Ottawas of the crooked tree erected a log chapel at Seven-mile Point. It was consecrated July 29, and dedicated to Saint Vincent de Paul. Badin twice returned, and inspired two ladies of Mackinaw to become teachers. Richard was now in Washington, and shamed the Government into compliance. Word spread abroad that the crooked tree was about to bud forth.

Assaquinac, the Drummond's Island interpreter, heard the word. Renouncing his English pension and post, he hurried to l'Arbre Croche, and remained as teacher. Hymnals and prayer books in the Ottawa tongue were brought from Montreal. When, in 1827, Jean Dejean came from the Huron as the first stationary priest, he found a hundred and fifty Christians.

Now the old tree budded anew. A town, church, village, school and manse were built; not at the old site, but where now is Harbor Springs. A temperance society was formed, the first in America, by the way. Joseph Latourno taught the French tongue and manners. Dejean compiled and printed a new prayer book for his six hundred converts.

L'Arbre Croche was at this time in the diocese of Cincinnati. In 1829 arrived Bishop Fenwick, and took back with him Augustin Hamelin and William Blackbird, who studied under Fenwick and even went on to Rome. They did not attain the priesthood, Hamelin returning to his tribe and Blackbird dying in Rome. The silly assertion is still heard that Blackbird was murdered because he opposed the sale of Indian lands!

Dejean went his way, and in 1831 came one whose star was to shine high in the after years,—Frederick Baraga, the Austrian.

Baraga was both student and explorer, and the greatest missionary of his place and time. From the start he made l'Arbre Croche a center of zealous activity.

Early in 1832 he carried the work on to Beaver Island, then dedicated a church at Indian Lake, Manistique. This last site is now a summer resort; the cemetery was fenced and preserved by Ossawina-

makee, son of the former chief. Returning to the islands, Baraga found a chapel erected and a collection of "idolatrous articles" for burning.

In June he founded the Cheboygan mission,—not at the present town of that name, however. This mission was at the Indian town a day and a half by water from l'Arbre Croche, and was later served from Little Traverse; showing indisputably that this was the Burt Lake village, none whatever existing at Cheboygan.

In August came Fenwick with a code of civil laws,—a final gift, for this was the year of cholera, and a few weeks later he was dead.

Baraga went to Detroit and there printed his Ottawa prayer book and catechism; an improvement on Dejean's work, which had held too many Algonquin words. Returning, he had a snowbound and unhappy winter.

Then came his last months here. In June he went to the old site, 21 miles north. A log church was built and, because the St. Ignace mission had been carried hither, dedicated by the same name. On the bluffs the great cross, renewed in 1832, produced Ville la Croix as place-name; the Cross Village of today.

Baraga moved his Beaver Island converts to the mainland, re-founded the mission on Grand River, and made a final tour. Then he went north to his larger work and his bishopric.

Came Father Saenderl, but left slight record, save that l'Arbre Croche came within the new diocese of Detroit. He was relieved in the fall of 1835 by Francis Pierz, a Pole.

Pierz has been termed the father of agricultural

colleges. He flung himself into the task of making a farming community, built a saw mill, taught the Indians how to use the soil. For seventeen years he worked, Fr. Mrak aiding him. But they could not prevail against the changing times; their schools and inoculations were not proof against the inrushing settlers. Before the ringing axes fled the last memory of blackrobe and voyageur. Mackinaw, where the annual pensions were paid, was a hellhole. White fishermen reaped the lake harvest.

Place-names altered. Ile aux Galets became Skilagalee; Waugoshance, Wobbleshanks; and in place of l'Arbre Croche was Little Traverse. So passed forever the old mission's name.

Docks for "shipping-wood" lined the lake shores and presaged the lumbering era. James Jesse Strang seized the Beavers and established a Mormon kingdom,—destined to a future of blood and tears. Smallpox stalked through the land, ravaging.

Because of these things, with a decrease in the pensions, our Ottawas gradually drifted off into the northwest not by wholesale, but in a steady trickle of emigration. Still in after years there was no lack of l'Arbre Croche men to slay and be slain on southern battlefields.

John Bernard Weikamp, a superior of the Franciscan order, was involved in serious trouble with Bishop O'Regan of Chicago. He came north. Baraga, now bishop in charge of the missions, recognized the man's value and gave him harborage. Weikamp arriving in Cross Village Nov. 25, 1855, followed three days later by Baraga, who remained over Christmas and gave minor orders to two of Weikamp's novitiates.

Thus was the new foundation established; not with-

out the fold of mother church, as is often affirmed, but with due sanction and authority both then and later.

Weikamp was well able to discover and to graft the shards of the ancient tree. By 1858 he had centralized the other missions upon his Cross Village convent; he had four brethren and twelve sisters at work; and in June Baraga consecrated the church and cemetery.

A curious structure, this! In the center, the square church, and on either side of it, built around patios but forming one continuous block, the convent of a hundred bedrooms. It was not only dormitory, but held schoolrooms, shops, refectories, etc. South of the convent was a small building with a four-sided, pointed roof. A trap in its floor gave upon a vault, designed to hold the body of the superior.

Even now men defame the dead with tales of hidden wealth and immorality,—all untrue. Weikamp had shrewdly secured enough acreage to support his work but was not laying up for himself any treasure upon earth.

The brethren and sisters lived entirely separate lives, not being allowed so much as to speak each with the other. They had given up the world; and therefore the world, after its fashion, was not slow to vilify them.

During these years Protestant missions were numerous but accomplished little of moment.

Slowly the long years passed and changes came upon the northland. The mission station of Agaming became a thriving town and was named Petoskey, after one of the local Ottawa sub-chiefs. The lumbering industry waxed huge and the railroad came, and men grew rich in despoiling the redskins with liquor. Weikamp found

that with the years Cross Village drew farther from the world; it was off the advancing course of traffic and trade, and with the altering roads became difficult of access.

So it came to pass that in his latter years Pere Weikamp spent much time in his crypt, smoking and meditating. His work had succeeded; but the red men were vanishing, and the day of missions had given way to that of parishes.

On March 19, 1889, Weikamp died from injuries received in a runaway accident. The foundation did not long survive him. It was controlled by a stock company and supported by the farm; but was finally abandoned in '96, the sisters retiring to Joliet, Illinois. Ten years later, what remained of the buildings was struck by lightning and destroyed.

Thus perished the last stock of the famed crooked tree, probably nevermore to be revived. L'Arbre Croche was but a backwash from the great flood of history; its story is one of petty and local endeavors, of continued successes, of repeated failures whereof the causes were the fault of no man. Its picturesque features have made appeal to "artistic temperaments" and the same credulous souls who go into raptures over Alexander Henry's mythical friend Wawatam, and who erect marbles to petty redskins, neglecting the red patriots who died in southern prison-camps or battles.

The hitherto unwritten story of the crooked tree is replete with sweet touches, and is filled with the spirit of men who worked and suffered in the service of God.

This sketch cannot pretend to set forth all such things,—the letters of beloved Pere du Jaunay, the reception of Bishop Fenwick, the pathetic or heroic

incidents innumerable. It can give but the sketchily outlined relation of a mission whereof the very name is now no more than a memory.

A failure? Far from it. The registers of l'Arbre Croche tell of splendid success; not as the world names it,—but what matters the world's esteem?

Within this curt outline, then, lies a significance which each of us must seek for himself; an inspiration which can discover itself only to those whose hearts will allow entrance.

And at l'Arbre Croche a half-witted lay brother keeps the burial crypt of Weikamp and the crooked tree.

L'ENVOI

So ends the tale of how men lived and died
And how all ruined is the crooked tree;
Yet from the ancient cliffs a Tree holds wide
Its arms unto the sunset's memory.
And we who watch across the vagrant years
Where death makes mimicry of hope,—shall we
Not find somewhere within the blood and tears
Of men who served their God, a mystery?
Men pass; their tombs decay, their kingdoms wane,
Their olden fanes fall crumbling to the sea;
Yet though lost things come never back again
A Tree holds faith in immortality!

FORT WILKINS, COPPER HARBOR, MICH.

By Lew Allen Chase

Head of the Department of History, Northern State Normal School, Marquette

EVERYBODY knows about the United States military posts located at Fort Wayne, Mackinac and Sault Ste. Marie in Michigan; but very few people indeed know that another United States fort was established in 1844 on the south shore of Lake Superior at the extreme northern projection of the State. The beautiful "Copper Harbor" near the eastern tip of the Keweenaw Peninsula, was the port of entry for copper miners, when this region was first opened up to systematic mining after the treaty of 1843 with the Chippewa. The establishment of Fort Wilkins at this point, in the year following the signing of the treaty, is supposed to have been directly connected with the presence of these newcomers along side of its late possessors, with the object of avoiding trouble between them. The official records show the fort to have been established May 28, 1844, by companies A and B of the Fifth Infantry. Just before the outbreak of the war with Mexico, these companies were withdrawn, Company K of the Second Infantry taking their place. July 25, 1846, the garrison was wholly removed. The post was again occupied, Sept. 26, 1867, by Company E, Forty-third Infantry, being relieved by Company K, First Infantry, May 5, 1869. August 30, 1870, this company was also removed and the garrisoning of the post discontinued. In accordance with an Act of Congress in 1884, President Chester A.

Arthur issued a proclamation transferring Fort Wilkins from the War Department to the Interior Department.

When established, Fort Wilkins was accessible only by the lake route. During the Civil War, when complications with Great Britain impended, it was urged that a land route should also be provided, in order that the garrison might, in an emergency, be reinforced. Indeed, if war had actually occurred, it would have been a master-stroke to strike at this immensely important source of copper used by the Government—the only large available supply in the country. The construction of the road was undertaken privately with the aid of a land grant from the United States. Even today, however, Fort Wilkins seems remote, and is reached by the land route only after passing through a dozen miles of quite uninhabited country, and as many more miles nearly devoid of population. Yet the surroundings of the old post are so very attractive, that a little journey to it is a most delightful experience. It is situated on high ground between Lake Fanahoe and the bay, or harbor which leads to Lake Superior. The fort is found just to the eastward of the outlet of Lake Fanahoe, which forms its protection from the south; while on other sides a palisade of cedar posts was erected, some of which are still in place, though showing the effects of seventy years of weathering and vandalism.

The buildings of the Fort still standing number all told about a dozen and a half, in various states of decay. The powder magazine is intact, as is the lower portion of the brick oven used for preparing baked things for the soldiers. There is no custodian; hence the property has suffered from depredations of campers and vandals. This is very unfortunate, for the location is one of the most delightful in the State and, with proper care, should

be a place of recreation and enjoyment for all the people. This is now possible, for there is a good automobile road all the way from the settled districts of the State, and the route to the Fort itself—passing through a wilderness of second-growth trees, harboring deer, porcupines, partridge and other game, affords continuous enjoyment to the lover of out-of-doors and wild life. Michigan people have not yet discovered the opportunity for real recreation that obtains in their far north country close to the shore of the biggest lake in the world. If placed in charge of those who would preserve and care for it, old Fort Wilkins would become a gathering-point for thousands who love historic associations and the call of the wild, here to be had in a single setting. Nearby is the lighthouse, for much of the immense shipping on Lake Superior passes close to Copper Harbor. In the bay is Porter's Island, where for a short time in the early period of copper development and demand for copper-bearing lands, the United States General Land Office maintained an office, later removed to Marquette. The old village of Copper Harbor is west of Fort Wilkins, near the shore, and is now nearly abandoned, except for summer cottagers, but was once, in the '40's, a very busy place, when the bay was filled with all sorts of craft of those brought hither in quest of sudden wealth from the mines, just as, a year or two later, they hastened away to golden California on the same errand.

The country close to Copper Harbor did little to justify its name, but remains of the old workings may still be seen close by. It was two dozen miles farther to the southwest, however, that the real wealth in the red metal was found at the Old Cliff Mine. The road to Fort Wilkins, however, presents views of several old abandoned mining towns, with surface plants still in

view but more or less dilapidated, yet affording interesting comparisons with modern methods of mining. Indeed, with someone to point out the interesting features of the region, the sojourner in these parts would find a great deal that would interest him keenly; while the bracing air of Lake Superior and the wild beauty of the landscape and the lake, should stimulate and invigorate to the uttermost. Surely this is worth having; but, as a first step, old Fort Wilkins, now of only historic interest and importance, should no longer be left to neglect and decay.

EARLY DAYS IN LANSING

BY DR. F. N. TURNER

LANSING

IMPRESSIONS RECEIVED in our younger days are very lasting and we like to review them and with the judgment of mature years to revalue them. This is a human trait, and even among barbarous nations and semi-civilized tribes they have their story tellers and sages. In order to tell something about the early days in Lansing, the city of my birth, my home during my boyhood and the residence of my mature years, I will have to take you with me and try to show you what the city was fifty-five years ago. Let us take a walk, and describe some things.

We see some spots that are now covered with buildings and factories of an up-to-date capital city. We will start at Franklin Street bridge, North Lansing. Time, one day in May, 1864. The bridge is built of wood and from the beams and floor extends an upright framework of 2 x 8 plank in the form of a lattice work; where the planks cross, there are wooden pins inserted to hold them together, and this lattice work extends across the top, binding the frame together. These two frames separate the foot walk on each side from the main driveway in the center, and help to brace and strengthen the beams below. This was an up-to-date bridge in those days. On the south side, as we go west, we notice a log house and large frame barn in the rear. This house is the only log house left in this vicinity and is occupied by Mr. Van Gorder. In the barn he keeps a mule of the masculine gender that voices his plaint for green fields

and clover pastures. Some passing ladies do not recognize the voice of this animal and stop to inquire. On the north side is Mr. Yegger's residence and his large garden which takes up the whole block. There are no buildings on the south side of the corner, but just south on the east side is Nichols' cooper shop, and we hear Mr. Nichols and his workmen hammering at the barrels.

Crossing Washington avenue we notice on the northeast corner that they have broken ground for the new Presbyterian Church. Elder Bryant, a missionary preacher, has been laboring for the past year and has formed a society and they are going to build a brick church on this corner. West of this corner we pass two or three small houses until we come to Dan Van Auken's large house, the best in this block; Dan is one of the principal merchants in the North End. Diagonally across this corner west is the frame house of Lewis Preston, a surveyor who did most of the surveying in the city. West of the Preston house are one or two small houses and then the large house of Mr. Summerville, the principal harness maker in North Lansing. West of the Van Auken house on the next block is the home of Van Aiken, our city treasurer. West one block and we come to the home of Alfred Bigsby. The broad walk here crosses Weiman's Creek, and as the street has not been graded the walk is put on stilts to cross the ravine made by the creek. Opposite this block for about half a block is a row of houses, six in number, built to rent by D. L. Case. Going on west from Bigsby's we find two or three small frame houses, but the square south is vacant and on the north side is a grove. This grove and square is fenced, and used to pasture cows, hold picnics and Fourth of July celebrations. The last square on the north and south has no house but is fenced and planted

with corn and potatoes. The end of the street brings us to the grounds of the Lansing Female Seminary. Let us take a short walk to the north along Willow Street.

We find at the corner of Capitol Avenue and Willow, Mr. Narmore's large house and barns on the north. Mr. Narmore is the pottery manufacturer of Lansing and has his factory on Center St. He has to draw his clay and other material to his factory with teams, also distribute his wares through the surrounding country the same way so has to use a lot of horses. West of Mr. Narmore's on the corner is a small house which in after years belonged to Mr. Root. Further west is Deacon Calkins' farm, then the Borden and Smith farms. People in the North End used to buy milk, butter and other things there. This was convenient for the consumer as he did not have to pay any transportation or charges for cold storage. There was no milk peddled in the city. Jacob Risley was the first milkman at the North End and he did not come to Lansing until 1865.

We will now go back to the end of Franklin Avenue, and before we enter the ground we notice Weiman's Brewery on the northwest corner of Maple and Pine Streets. We can smell the malt, so he is making beer today. The south side of the Seminary grounds is into wheat and the north side is planted with fruit trees, and some of the ground is used as a garden. The Misses Rodgers are not believers in co-education but we notice one or two boys with the girls. One of these boys is E. B. Ward's son from Detroit. Miss Rodgers has broken the rules of admission in the case of these boys, sons of rich men of Detroit.

After passing through the grounds we are in the country, as there are farms on both sides of the road. There is only one house from the grounds for a mile and

a half, or until we get out to the Dryer farm. Turning to the left, first turn, and going south we come to Mr. Ford's farm which used to be the H. H. Smith farm. I was on this road a few days ago and noticed that a fragment of the old farm home was there yet, but the farm barns across the road have been gone for years. West on Warner Street nearly opposite Richard Turner's farm house we come to a small farm of four acres planted with fruit trees owned by Lindsley, and yonder we see his son with an ox team that does all the work on their farm. He told my father that he did not injure his young fruit trees by plowing with oxen.

Mr. H. H. Smith was an Eastern man who came to Mason before the capital was located and in 1849 came with James Turner, Dan Case and my father to the city in the woods. He engaged in business with James Turner and cleared himself a farm. As he had no capital he had to work with his men to cut timber, brush and logs before it could be sown to wheat, etc. He kept his own cows and used to drive them from his home on North Washington near Maple Street up to the woods pasture,—work all day and drive them home at night. He retained some of his pride for he always wore good clothes to his work and then back when he returned home. One day when it rained he placed his good clothes in a hollow log to keep them dry and a fire got into the log some way and burned them up. That night he went home after dark for he did not want his neighbors to see him looking like a coal heaver or charcoal burner in his working clothes. Mrs. Smith waited for him until sun-down to milk the cows as her baby and the small children were hungry, and she was forced to borrow some milk from the neighbors. She told the neighbors that the cows had come home before sun-

down but that she could not milk. She had never learned but remarked that all her children would have to learn and she made her word good, for that part of domestic training was not neglected in her home.

Going south from the Ford farm we come to the road running west; on the corner is the Rapp place where Jake and George Rapp lived with their mother. Turning east we skirt the forty acres of timber called Bennett's woods. To the south there are a few houses, but mostly commons where the middle farm people pasture their cows. There are a few houses on North Chestnut Street near the new Catholic Church, but the largest house as we approach Washington Avenue is on a hill in the center of a square between North Chestnut and Seymour Streets. This is Dr. Wood's house. When we come to the Avenue we find the Half Way House kept by Mr. Mevis on the southeast corner. Turning down the Avenue north we pass the Mort Cowles home, D. L. Case and H. H. Smith's white house; while on the east side we see the brick house of Dewitt C. Leach, State Indian agent, and L. Watkins' home, the hardware merchant at North Lansing. Glancing across the river we see the Scofield mill running and the farm above the dam of logs. Hart's mill has a crowd of teams before the door and the old Turner, Walkins and Tompkins Iron Foundry is taking off a heat.

Our walk ends here, but our vision travels back and we see Mr. Henry Morley is whispering some business into his father's ear across the street from where we stopped. Mr. Morley is the deaf miller at one end of the city.

It does us good to think over the old times.

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA
3 1262 09556 6856